

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

## Khuddakanikāye

### Nettippakaraṇapāḷi

#### 1. Saṅgahavāro

Yaṃ (..0001) loko pūjayate, salokapālo sadā namassati ca;  
tassetā sāsanaṅgamaṃ, vidūhi ñeyyaṃ naravarassa.  
Dvādasā padāni suttamaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ byañjanañca attho ca;  
taṃ viññeyyaṃ ubhayaṃ, ko attho byañjanaṃ katamaṃ.  
Soḷasaḥārā netti §, pañcanayā sāsanaṅgamaṃ pariyetthi;  
aṭṭhārasamūlapadā, mahakaccānena § niddiṭṭhā.  
Hārā byañjanavicayo, suttassa nayā tayo ca suttattho;  
ubhayaṃ pariggahītaṃ, vuccati suttamaṃ yathāsuttamaṃ.  
Yā ceva desanā yañca, desitaṃ ubhayaṃ eva viññeyyaṃ;  
tatrāyamānupubbī, navavidhasuttantaṃ pariyetthīti.

Saṅgahavāro.

#### 2. Uddesavāro

1. Tattha katame soḷasa hārā? Desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhāno lakkhaṇo catu-  
byūho āvaṭṭo vibhatti parivattano vevacano paññatti (..0002) otaraṇo sodhana  
adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro samāropano iti.

#### Tassānugīti

Desanā vicayo yutti, padaṭṭhāno ca lakkhaṇo;  
catubyūho ca āvaṭṭo, vibhatti parivattano.  
Vevacano ca paññatti, otaraṇo ca sodhana;  
adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro, samāropano soḷaso §.  
Ete soḷasa hārā, pakittitā atthato asaṃkiṇṇā;  
etesañceva bhavati, vitthāratayā nayavibhattīti.

2. Tattha katame pañca nayā? Nandiyāvaṭṭo tipukkhalo sīhavikkīḷito disālocano

aṅkuso iti.

### Tassānugīti

Paṭhamo nandiyāvaṭṭo, dutiyo ca tipukkhalo;  
sīhavikkīlito nāma, tatiyo nayalañjako §.

Disālocanamāhaṃsu, catutthaṃ nayamuttamaṃ;  
pañcamo aṅkuso nāma, sabbe pañca nayā gatāti.

3. Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni? Nava padāni kusalāni nava padāni akusalāni. Tattha katamāni nava padāni akusalāni, taṇhā avijjā lobho doso moho subhasaññā sukhasaññā niccasaññā attasaññāti, imāni nava padāni akusalāni, yattha sabbo akusalapakkho saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati.

Tattha katamāni nava padāni kusalāni? Samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho asubhasaññā dukkhasaññā aniccasaññā anattasaññāti, imāni nava padāni kusalāni, yattha sabbo kusalapakkho saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati.

### Tatridaṃ uddānaṃ

Taṇhā (..0003) ca avijjāpi ca, lobho doso tatheva moho ca;  
caturo ca vipallāsā, kilesabhūmī nava padāni.

Samatho ca vipassanā ca, kusalāni ca yāni tīṇi mūlāni;  
caturo satipaṭṭhānā, indriyabhūmī nava padāni.

Navahi ca padehi kusalā, navahi ca yujjanti akusalapakkhā;  
ete kho mūlapadā, bhavanti aṭṭhārasa padānīti.

Uddesavāro.

### 3. Niddesavāro

4. Tattha saṅkhepato netti kittitā.

### Hārasaṅkhepo

1. Assādādīnavatā, nissaraṇampi ca phalaṃ upāyo ca;  
āṇattī ca bhagavato, yogīnaṃ **desanāhāro**.

2. Yaṃ pucchitañca vissajjitañca, suttassa yā ca anugīti;  
suttassa yo pavicayo, hāro **vicayoti** niddiṭṭho.

3. Sabbesaṃ hārānaṃ, yā bhūmī yo ca gocaro tesam;  
yuttāyuttaparikkhā, hāro **yuttīti** niddiṭṭho.

4. Dhammaṃ deseti jino, tassa ca dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ;  
iti yāva sabbadhammā, eso hāro **padaṭṭhāno**.

5. Vuttamhi ekadhamme, ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā keci;  
vuttā bhavanti sabbe, so hāro **lakkhaṇo** nāma.
6. Neruttamadhippāyo, byañjanamatha desanānidānañca;  
pubbāparānusandhī, eso hāro **catubyūho**.
7. Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne, pariyesati sesakaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ;  
āvaṭṭati paṭipakkhe, **āvaṭṭo** nāma so hāro.
8. Dhammañca (..0004) padaṭṭhānaṃ, bhūmiñca vibhajate ayaṃ hāro;  
sādhāraṇe asādhāraṇe ca neyyo **vibhattīti**.
9. Kusalākusale dhamme, niddiṭṭhe bhāvite pahīne ca;  
parivattati paṭipakkhe, hāro **parivattano** nāma.
10. Vevacanāni bahūni tu, sutte vuttāni ekadhammassa;  
yo jānāti suttavidū, **vevacano** nāma so hāro.
11. Ekaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ, paññattīhi vividhāhi deseti;  
so ākāro ñeyyo, **paññattī** nāma hāroti.
12. Yo ca paṭiccuppādo, indriyakhandhā ca dhātu āyatanā;  
ete hi otarati yo, **otaraṇo** nāma so hāro.
13. Vissajjitamhi pañhe, gāthāyaṃ pucchitāyamārabba;  
suddhāsuddhaparikkhā, hāro so **sodhano** nāma.
14. Ekattatāya dhammā, yepi ca vemattatāya niddiṭṭhā;  
tena vikappayitabbā, eso hāro **adhiṭṭhāno**.
15. Ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ, janayantippaccayā paramparato;  
hetumavakaḍḍhayitvā, eso hāro **parikkhāro**.
16. Ye dhammā yaṃ mūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsītā muninā;  
te samaropayitabbā, esa **samāropano** hāro.

#### Nayasaṅkhepo

17. Taṇhañca avijjampi ca, samathena vipassanā yo neti;  
sacchehi yojayitvā, ayaṃ nayo **nandiyāvaṭṭo**.
18. Yo akusale samūlehi, neti kusale ca kusalamūlehi;  
bhūtaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ, **tipukkhalam** taṃ nayaṃ āhu.
19. Yo neti vipallāsehi, kilese indriyehi saddhamme;  
etaṃ nayaṃ nayavidū, **sīhavikkīlitaṃ** āhu.
20. Veyyākaraṇesu (..0005) hi ye, kusalākusalā tahiṃ tahiṃ vuttā;

manasā volokayate, taṃ khu **disālocanaṃ** āhu.

21. Oloketvā disalocanena, ukkhipiya yaṃ samāneti;  
sabbe kusalākusale, ayaṃ nayo **aṅkuso** nāma.
22. Soḷasa hārā paṭhamaṃ, disalocanato § disā viloketvā.  
saṅkhipiya aṅkusena hi, nayehi tīhi niddise suttaṃ.

### Dvādasapada

23. Akkharaṃ padaṃ byañjanaṃ, nirutti tatheva niddeso;  
ākāraḥaṭṭhavaḥanaṃ, ettāva byañjanaṃ sabbaṃ.
24. Saṅkāsanā pakāsanā, vivaraṇā vibhajanuttānīkammaḥaṅṅatti;  
eteḥi chahi paḁehi, attho kammaṅca niddiṭṭhaṃ.
25. Tīṇi ca nayā anūnā, atthassa ca chappadāni gaṇitāni;  
navahi paḁehi bhagavato, vaḥanassattho samāyutto.
26. Atthassa navappadāni, byañjanapariyeṭṭhiyā catubbīsa;  
ubhayaṃ saṅkalayitvā §, tettiṃsā ettikā nettīti.

Niddesavāro.

## 4. Paṭiniddesavāro

### 1. Desanāhāravibhaṅgo

5. Tattha katamo desanāhāro? “Assādādīnavatā”ti gāthā ayaṃ desanāhāro.  
Kiṃ desayati? Assādaṃ ādīnavam nissaraṇam phalam upāyam āṇattim.  
Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānaka-  
lyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam  
pakāsessāmiti.

Tattha (..0006) katamo assādo?

“Kāmaṃ § kāmayamānassa, tassa cetam samijjhati.  
addhā pītimano hoti, laddhā macco yadicchatī”ti.

Ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo?

“Tassa ce kāmayānassa, chandajātassa jantuno;  
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddhova ruppatī”ti.

Ayaṃ ādīnavo.

Tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇam?

“Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva padā siro;  
somaṃ visattikaṃ loke, sato samativattatī”ti.

Idaṃ nissaraṇam.

Tattha katamo assādo?

“Khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā, gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ;  
thiyo bandhū puthū kāme, yo naro anugijjhatī” ti.

Ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo?

“Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā;  
tato naṃ dukkhamanveti, nāvaṃ bhinnamivodakan” ti.

Ayaṃ ādīnavo.

Tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

“Tasmā jantu sadā sato, kāmāni parivajjaye;  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvāva pāragū” ti.

Idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha (..0007) katamaṃ phalaṃ?

“Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, chattaṃ mahantaṃ yatha vassakāle.  
esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacāri” ti.

Idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyo?

“Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā” ti ...pe...

“Sabbe saṅkhārā § dukkhā” ti ...pe...

“Sabbe dhammā anattā” ti, yadā paññāya passati;  
atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā” ti.

Ayaṃ upāyo.

Tattha katamā āṇatti?

“Cakkhumā § visamānīva, vijjamāne parakkame;  
paṇḍito jīvalokasmim, pāpāni parivajjaye” ti.

Ayaṃ āṇatti.

“Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu,  
mogharājā’ ti āṇatti, ‘sadā sato’ ti upāyo;  
‘attānudiṭṭhiṃ ūhacca §, evaṃ maccutaro siyā”.

Idaṃ phalaṃ.

**6.** Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa nissaraṇaṃ desayati, vipaṅcitaññussa puggalassa ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ desayati, neyyassa puggalassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ desayati.

Tattha catasso paṭipadā, cattāro puggalā. Taṇhācarito mando satindriyena dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti satipaṭṭhānehi nissayehi. Taṇhācarito udatto § samādhindriyena dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya (..0008) niyyāti jhānehi nissayehi. Diṭṭhacarito mando vīriyindriyena sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti sammappadhānehi nissayehi. Diṭṭhacarito udatto paññindriyena sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti saccehi nissayehi.

Ubho taṇhācaritā samathapubbaṅgamāya vipassanā niyyanti rāgavirāgāya cetovimuttiyā. Ubho diṭṭhacaritā vipassanāpubbaṅgame samathena niyyanti avijjāvirāgāya paññāvimuttiyā.

Tattha ye samathapubbaṅgamāhi paṭipadāhi niyyanti, te nandiyāvaṭṭena nayena hātabbā, ye vipassanāpubbaṅgamāhi paṭipadāhi niyyanti, te sīhavikkīḷītena nayena hātabbā.

7. Svāyaṃ hāro kattha sambhavati, yassa satthā vā dhammaṃ desayati aññataro vā garuṭṭhānīyo sabrahmacārī, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. Tattha yā vīmaṃsā ussāhanā tulanā upaparikkhā, ayaṃ sutamayī paññā. Tathā sutena nissayena yā vīmaṃsā tulanā upaparikkhā manasānupekkhaṇā, ayaṃ cintāmayī paññā. Imāhi dvīhi paññāhi manasikārasampayuttassa yaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati dassanabhūmiyaṃ vā bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ vā, ayaṃ bhāvanāmayī paññā.

8. Paratoghosā sutamayī paññā. Paccattasamuṭṭhitā yoniso manasikārā cintāmayī paññā. Yaṃ parato ca ghosena paccattasamuṭṭhitena ca yonisomanasikārena ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ayaṃ bhāvanāmayī paññā. Yassa imā dve paññā atthi sutamayī cintāmayī ca, ayaṃ ugghaṭitaññū. Yassa sutamayī paññā atthi, cintāmayī natthi, ayaṃ vipaṅcitaññū §. Yassa neva sutamayī paññā atthi na cintāmayī, ayaṃ neyyo.

9. Sāyaṃ dhammadesanā kiṃ desayati? Cattāri saccāni dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Ādīnava ca phalaṅca dukkhaṃ, assādo samudayo, nissaraṇaṃ nirodho, upāyo āṇatti ca maggo. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Idaṃ dhammacakkaṃ.

Yathāha (..0009) bhagavā- “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti me, bhikkhave, bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, sabbaṃ dhammacakkaṃ.

Tattha aparimāṇā padā, aparimāṇā akkharā, aparimāṇā byañjanā, aparimāṇā ākāra neruttā niddesā. Etasseva atthassa saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ § paññatti, itipidaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

“Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti me, bhikkhave, bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ ...pe... “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti me, bhikkhave ...pe... “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti me, bhikkhave, bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

Tattha aparimāṇā padā, aparimāṇā akkharā, aparimāṇā byañjanā, aparimāṇā ākāra neruttā niddesā. Etasseva atthassa

saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ paññatti itipidaṃ dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

Tattha bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāseti, padehi pakāseti, byañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānikaroti §, niddesehi paññapeti. Tattha bhagavā akkharehi ca padehi ca ugghaṭeti §, byañjanehi ca ākārehi ca vipañcayati, niruttīhi ca niddesehi ca vitthāreti. Tattha ugghaṭanā § ādi, vipañcanā majjhe, vitthāraṇā pariyosānaṃ. Soyaṃ dhammavinayo ugghaṭiyanto ugghaṭitaññūpuggalaṃ vineti, tena naṃ āhu “ādikalyāṇo”ti. Vipañciyanto vipañcitaññūpuggalaṃ vineti, tena naṃ āhu “majjhekalyāṇo”ti. Vitthāriyanto neyyaṃ puggalaṃ vineti, tena naṃ āhu “pariyosānakalyāṇo”ti.

**10.** Tattha (..0010) chappadāni attho saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ paññatti, imāni chappadāni attho. Chappadāni byañjanaṃ akkharaṃ padaṃ byañjanaṃ ākāro nirutti niddeso, imāni chappadāni byañjanaṃ. Tenāha bhagavā “dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ”ti.

**Kevalanti** lokuttaraṃ, na missaṃ lokiyehi dhammehi. **Paripuṇṇanti** paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anatirekaṃ. **Parisuddhanti** nimmalaṃ sabbamalāpagataṃ pariyodātaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ sabbavisesānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati tathāgatapadaṃ-itipi tathāgatanisevitaṃ-itipi tathāgatārañjitaṃ-itipi, atocetaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paññāyati. Tenāha bhagavā “kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessāmī”ti.

Kesaṃ ayaṃ dhammadesanā, yogīnaṃ. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano-  
“Assādādīnavatā, nissaraṇampi ca phalaṃ upāyo ca;  
āṇattī ca bhagavato, yogīnaṃ desanāhāro”ti.

Niyutto desanāhāro.

## 2. Vicayahāravibhaṅgo

**11.** Tattha katamo vicayo hāro? “Yaṃ pucchitañca vissajjitañcā”ti gāthā, ayaṃ vicayo hāro.

Kim vicinati? Padaṃ vicinati, pañhaṃ vicinati, visajjanaṃ § vicinati, pubbāparaṃ vicinati, assādaṃ vicinati, ādīnavaṃ vicinati, nissaraṇaṃ vicinati, phalaṃ vicinati, upāyaṃ vicinati, āṇattiṃ vicinati, anugītiṃ vicinati, sabbe nava suttante vicinati. Yathā kiṃ bhava, yathā āyasmā ajito pārāyane bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchati-

“Kenassu § nivuto loko, [iccāyasmā ajito,]

kenassu nappakāsati;

kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi, kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayan”ti.

Imāni (..0011) cattāri padāni pucchitāni, so eko pañho. Kasmā? Ekavatthu pariggahā, evaṃhi āha “kenassu nivuto loko”ti lokādhiṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, “kenassu nappakāsati”ti lokassa appakāsanaṃ pucchati, “kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi”ti lokassa

abhilepanaṃ pucchati, “kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan”ti tasseva lokassa mahābhayaṃ pucchati. Loko tividho kilesaloko bhavaloko indriyaloko.

Tattha visajjanā-

“Avijjāya nivuto loko, [ajitāti bhagavā,]

vivicchā § pamādā nappakāsati.

jappābhilepanaṃ brūmi, dukkhamassa mahabbhayan”ti.

Imāni cattāri padāni imehi catūhi padehi visajjitāni paṭhamam paṭhamena, dutiyam dutiyena, tatiyam tatiyena, catuttham catutthena.

“Kenassu nivuto loko”ti pañhe “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti visajjanā. Nivaraṇehi nivuto loko, avijjānivaraṇā hi sabbe sattā. Yathāha bhagavā “sabbasattānaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbapāṇānaṃ sabbabhūtānaṃ pariyāyato ekameva nīvaraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ avijjā, avijjānivaraṇā hi sabbe sattā. Sabbasova, bhikkhave, avijjāya nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā natthi sattānaṃ nīvaraṇanti vadāmi”ti. Tena ca paṭhamassa padassa visajjanā yuttā.

“Kenassu nappakāsati”ti pañhe “vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati”ti visajjanā. Yo puggalo nīvaraṇehi nivuto, so vivicchati. Vivicchā nāma vuccati vicikicchā. So vicikicchanto nābhisaddahati, na abhisaddahanto vīriyaṃ nārabhati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya. So idhappamā-damanuyutto viharati pamatto, sukke dhamme na uppādiyati, tassa te anuppādiyamānā nappakāsanti, yathāha bhagavā-

“Dūre (..0012) santo pakāsanti §, himavantova pabbato.

asantettha na dissanti, rattiṃ khittā § yathā sarā.

te guṇehi pakāsanti, kittiyā ca yasena cā”ti.

Tena ca dutiyassa padassa visajjanā yuttā.

“Kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi”ti pañhe “jappābhilepanaṃ brūmi”ti visajjanā. Jappā nāma vuccati taṇhā. Sā kathaṃ abhilimpati? Yathāha bhagavā-

“Ratto atthaṃ na jānāti, ratto dhammaṃ na passati;

andhantamaṃ § tadā hoti, yaṃ rāgo sahate naran”ti.

Sāyaṃ taṇhā āsattibahulassa puggalassa “evaṃ abhijappā”ti karitvā tattha loko abhilitto nāma bhavati, tena ca tatiyassa padassa visajjanā yuttā.

“Kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayan”ti pañhe “dukkhamassa mahabbhayan”ti visajjanā. Duvidham dukkham- kāyikañca cetasikañca. Yaṃ kāyikaṃ idaṃ dukkham, yaṃ cetasikaṃ idaṃ domanassaṃ. Sabbe sattā hi dukkhassa ubbijjanti, natthi bhayaṃ dukkhena samasamaṃ, kuto vā pana tassa uttaritaraṃ? Tisso dukkhatā- dukkha-dukhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā. Tattha loko odhaso kadāci karahaci dukkhadukkhatāya muccati. Tathā vipariṇāmadukkhatāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Honti loke appābādhāpi dīghāyukāpi. Saṅkhāradukkhatāya pana loko anupādise-sāya nibbānadhātuyā muccati, tasmā saṅkhāradukkhatā dukkham lokassāti katvā dukkhamassa mahabbhayananti. Tena ca catutthassa padassa visajjanā yuttā. Tenāha bhagavā “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti.

Savanti sabbadhi sotā, [iccāyasmā ajito,]

sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ;



sotānaṃ saṃvaramṃ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare §.

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchitāni. Te dve pañhā. Kasmā? Imehi batvādhivacanaena pucchitā. Evaṃ samāpannassa lokassa evaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhassa kiṃ lokassa vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānamiti, evañhi āha.

**Savanti** (..0013) **sabbadhi sotā**ti. Asamāhitassa savanti abhijjhābyāpādappamā-dabahulassa. Tattha yā abhijjhā ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ, yo byāpādo ayaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ, yo pamādo ayaṃ moho akusalamūlaṃ. Tassevaṃ asamāhitassa chasu āyatanesu taṇhā savanti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā, yathāha bhagavā-

“**Savati**”ti ca kho, bhikkhave, channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Cakkhu savati manāpikesu rūpesu, amanāpikesu § paṭihaññatīti. Sotaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ... jivhā... kāyo... mano savati manāpikesu dhammesu amanāpikesu paṭihaññatīti. Iti sabbā ca savati, sabbathā ca savati. Tenāha “savanti sabbadhi sotā”ti.

“Sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ”ti pariyuṭṭhānavighātaṃ pucchati, idaṃ vodānaṃ. “Sotānaṃ saṃvaramṃ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti anusayasamuggahātaṃ pucchati, idaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha visajjanā-

“Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, [ajitāti bhagavā,]

sati tesamṃ nivāraṇaṃ;

sotānaṃ saṃvaramṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti.

Kāyagatāya satiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya cakkhu nāviñchati manāpikesu rūpesu, amanāpikesu na paṭihaññati, sotaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ... jivhā... kāyo... mano nāviñchati manāpikesu dhammesu, amanāpikesu na paṭihaññati. Kena kāraṇena? Saṃvutanivāritattā indriyānaṃ. Kena te saṃvutanivāritā? Sati-āra-kkheṇa. Tenāha bhagavā- “sati tesamṃ nivāraṇaṃ”ti.

Paññāya anusayā pahīyanti, anusayesu pahīnesu pariyuṭṭhānā pahīyanti. Kissa §, anusayassa pahīnattā? Taṃ yathā khandhavantassa rukkhassa anavasesamū-luddharaṇe kate pupphaphalapallavaṅkurasantati samucchinnā bhavati. Evaṃ (..001) anusayesu pahīnesu pariyuṭṭhānasantati samucchinnā bhavati pidahitā paṭi-cchannā. Kena? Paññāya. Tenāha bhagavā “paññāyete pidhīyare”ti.

“Paññā ceva sati ca, [iccāyasmā ajito,]

nāmarūpañca mārisa;

etaṃ me puṭṭho pabrūhi, katthetaṃ uparujjhati”ti.

“Yametaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi §, ajita taṃ vadāmi te.

yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesamṃ uparujjhati;

viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetaṃ uparujjhati”ti.

Ayaṃ pañhe § anusandhiṃ pucchati. Anusandhiṃ pucchanto kiṃ pucchati? Anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuṃ. Tīṇi ca saccāni saṅkhatāni nirodhadhammāni dukkhaṃ samudayo maggo, nirodho asaṅkhato. Tattha samudayo dvīsu bhūmīsu pahīyati dassanabhūmiyā ca bhāvanābhūmiyā ca. Dassanena tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso, bhāvanāya satta saṃyoja-

nāni pahīyanti kāmacchando byāpādo rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjāvasesā §. Tedhātuke imāni dasa saṃyojanāni pañcorambhāgiyāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni.

**12.** Tattha tīṇi saṃyojanāni sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso anaññā-taññassāmitindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nirujjhanti. Satta saṃyojanāni kāmaccando byāpādo rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjāvasesā aññindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nirujjhanti. Yaṃ pana evaṃ jānāti “khīṇā me jāti”ti, idaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ. “Nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti, idaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ. Imāni dve ñāṇāni aññātā-vindriyaṃ. Tattha yañca anaññātāññassāmitindriyaṃ yañca aññindriyaṃ, imāni aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇantassa nirujjhanti, tattha yañca khaye ñāṇaṃ yañca anuppāde ñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni ekapaññā.

Api ca āramaṇasaṅketena dve nāmāni labbhanti, “khīṇā me jāti”ti pajāna-ntassa khaye ñāṇanti nāmaṃ labhati, “nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānantassa (..0015) anuppāde ñāṇanti nāmaṃ labhati. Sā pajānanaṭṭhena paññā, yathādiṭṭhaṃ apilā-panaṭṭhena sati.

**13.** Tattha ye pañcupādānakkhandhā, idaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. Tattha ye phassapa-ñcamakā dhammā, idaṃ nāmaṃ. Yāni pañcindriyāni rūpāni, idaṃ rūpaṃ. Tadubhayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ tassa nirodhaṃ bhagavantaṃ pucchanto āyasmā ajito pārāyane evamāha-

“Paññā ceva sati ca, nāmarūpañca mārīsa;  
etaṃ me puṭṭho pabrūhi, katthetaṃ uparujjhati”ti.

Tattha sati ca paññā ca cattāri indriyāni, sati dve indriyāni satindriyañca samā-dhindriyañca, paññā dve indriyāni paññindriyañca vīriyindriyañca. Yā imesu catūsu indriyesu saddahanā okappanā, idaṃ saddhindriyaṃ. Tattha yā saddhā-dhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ chandasamādhi. Samāhite citte kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanatāya paṭisaṅkhānabalena vā bhāvanābalena vā, idaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha ye assāsapassāsā vitakkavicārā saññāvedayitā sarasaṅkappā, ime saṅkhārā. Iti purimako ca chandasamādhi, kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca pahānaṃ ime ca saṅkhārā, tadubhayaṃ chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapari-ṇāmiṃ. Tattha yā vīriyādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ vīriyasamādhi ...pe... tattha yā cittādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ cittasamādhi ...pe... tattha yā vīmaṃsādhipateyyā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhi. Samāhite citte kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanatāya paṭisaṅkhānabalena vā bhāvanābalena vā, idaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha ye assāsapassāsā vitakkavicārā saññāvedayitā sarasaṅkappā, ime saṅkhārā. Iti purimako ca vīmaṃsāsamādhi, kilesavikkhambhanatāya ca pahānaṃ ime ca saṅkhārā, tadubhayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossa-ggapariṇāmiṃ.

**14.** Sabbo samādhi ñāṇamūlako ñāṇapubbaṅgamo ñāṇānuparivatti.

Yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure;  
yathā divā tathā rattiṃ §, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā.

Iti (..0016) vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Pañcindriyāni kusalāni cittasahabhūni citte uppajjamāne uppajjanti, citte nirujjha-māne nirujjhanti. Nāmarūpañca viññāṇahetukaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nibbattaṃ,

tassa maggena hetu upacchinno, viññāṇaṃ anāhāraṃ anabhinanditaṃ appaṭisa-  
ndhikaṃ taṃ nirujjhati. Nāmarūpamapi ahetu appaccayaṃ punabbhavaṃ na  
nibbattayati §. Evaṃ viññāṇassa nirodhā paññā ca sati ca nāmarūpañca niru-  
jjhati. Tenāha bhagavā-

“Yametaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, ajita taṃ vadāmi te;  
yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetaṃ uparujjhati”ti.

“Ye ca § saṅkhātadhammāse, [iccāyasmā ajito]  
ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;  
tesam me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti.

**15.** Imāni tīṇi padāni pucchitāni, te tayo pañhā. Kissa? Sekhāsekhavipassanāpu-  
bbaṅgamappahānayogena, evaṃhi āha. “Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse”ti arahattaṃ  
pucchati, “ye ca sekkhā puthū idhā”ti sekhaṃ pucchati, “tesam me nipako iriyaṃ,  
puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ pahānaṃ pucchati.

Tattha visajjanā-

“Kāmesu nābhigijjheyya, [ajitāti bhagavā]  
manasānāvilo siyā;  
kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.

Bhagavato sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇānuparivatti, sabbaṃ  
vacikammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇānuparivatti, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ ñāṇa-  
pubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇānuparivatti. Atīte aṃse appaṭihatañāṇadassanaṃ, anāgate  
aṃse appaṭihatañāṇadassanaṃ, paccuppanne aṃse appaṭihatañāṇadassanaṃ.

Ko (..0017) ca ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto? Yaṃ anicce dukkhe anattani ca  
aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ, ayaṃ ñāṇadassanassa paṭighāto. Yathā idha puriso tāraka-  
rūpāni passeyya, no ca gaṇanasāṅketena jāneyya, ayaṃ ñāṇadassanassa paṭi-  
ghāto.

Bhagavato pana appaṭihatañāṇadassanaṃ, anāvaraṇañāṇadassanā hi buddhā  
bhagavanto. Tattha sekkena dvīsu dhammesu cittaṃ rakkhitaṃ gedhā ca raja-  
nīyesu dhammesu, dosā ca pariyuṭṭhānīyesu. Tattha yā icchā mucchā patthanā  
piyāyanā kiḷanā, taṃ bhagavā nivārento evamāha “kāmesu nābhigijjheyā”ti.

“Manasānāvilo siyā”ti pariyuṭṭhānavighātaṃ āha. Tathā hi sekho abhigijjhanto  
asamuppannañca kilesaṃ uppādeti, uppannañca kilesaṃ phātiṃ karoti. Yo pana  
anāvilasaṅkappo anabhigijjhanto vāyamati, so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusa-  
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati. So uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.  
So anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati  
vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. So uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā  
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

**16.** Katame § anuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā? Kāma vitakko byāpādavi-  
takko vihiṃsā vitakko, ime anuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā. Katame uppannā

pāpakā akusalā dhammā? Anusayā akusalamūlāni, ime uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā. Katame anuppannā kusalā dhammā? Yāni sotāpannassa indriyāni, ime anuppannā kusalā dhammā. Katame uppannā kusalā dhammā? Yāni aṭṭhama-kassa indriyāni, ime uppannā kusalā dhammā.

Yena kāmavitakkaṃ vāreti, idaṃ satindriyaṃ. Yena byāpādavitakkaṃ vāreti, idaṃ samādhindriyaṃ. Yena vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vāreti, idaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ.

Yena (..0018) uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti nādhivāseti, idaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Yā imesu catūsu indriyesu saddahanā okappanā, idaṃ saddhindriyaṃ.

Tattha saddhindriyaṃ kattha daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Vīriyindriyaṃ kattha daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Satindriyaṃ kattha daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Samādhindriyaṃ kattha daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Paññindriyaṃ kattha daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Evaṃ sekho sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi appamatto vutto bhagavatā anāvilatāya manasā. Tenāha bhagavā “manasānāvilosiyā”ti.

17. “Kusalo sabbadhammānan”ti loko nāma tividho kilesaloko bhavaloko indriyaloko. Tattha kilesalokena bhavaloko samudāgacchati, so indriyāni nibbatteti, indriyesu bhāviyamānesu neyyassa pariññā bhavati. Sā duvidhena upaparikkhitabbā dassanapariññāya ca bhāvanāpariññāya ca. Yadā hi sekho ñeyyaṃ parijānāti, tadā nibbidāsahagatehi saññāmanasikārehi neyyaṃ pariññātaṃ bhavati. Tassa dve dhammā kosallaṃ gacchanti- dassanakosallañca bhāvanākosallañca.

Taṃ ñāṇaṃ pañcavidhena veditabbaṃ: abhiññā pariññā pahānaṃ bhāvanā sacchikiriyā. Tattha katamā abhiññā? Yaṃ dhammānaṃ salakkhaṇe ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭṭisambhidā ca atthapaṭṭisambhidā ca, ayaṃ abhiññā.

Tattha katamā pariññā? Evaṃ abhijānitvā yā parijānanā “idaṃ kusalaṃ, idaṃ akusalaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ, idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhaṃ, idaṃ sukkaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, ime dhammā evaṃgahitā, idaṃ phalaṃ nibbattenti §, tesāṃ evaṃgahitānaṃ ayaṃ attho”ti, ayaṃ pariññā.

Evaṃ parijānitvā tayo dhammā avasiṭṭhā bhavanti pahātābhā bhāvetābhā sacchikātabbā ca. Tattha katame dhammā pahātābhā? Ye akusalā. Tattha katame dhammā bhāvetābhā? Ye kusalā. Tattha katame dhammā sacchikātabbā? Yaṃ asaṅkhataṃ. Yo evaṃ jānāti ayaṃ vuccati atthakusalo dhammakusalo (..0019) kalyāṇatākusalo phalatākusalo, āyakusalo apāyakusalo upāyakusalo mahatā kosallena samannāgatoti, tenāha bhagavā “kusalo sabbadhammānan”ti.

“Sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti tena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite samiñjite § pasārite saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe asite pīte khāyite sāyite uccārapassāvakamme gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhibhāve satena sampajānena vihātabbaṃ. Imā dve cariyā anuññātā bhagavatā ekā visuddhānaṃ, ekā visujjhantānaṃ. Ke visuddhā? Arahanto. Ke visujjhantā? Sekkhā. Katakiccāni hi arahato indriyāni. Yaṃ bojjaṃ, taṃ catubbidhaṃ dukkhassa pariññābhisamayena samudayassa pahānābhisamayena maggassa bhāvanābhisamayena nirodhassa sacchikiriyābhisamayena, idaṃ catubbidhaṃ

bojjhaṃ yo evaṃ jānāti, ayaṃ vuccati sato abhikkamati sato paṭikkamati khayā rāgassa khayā dosassa khayā mohassa. Tenāha bhagavā “sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti, tenāha-

“Kāmesu nābhigijjheyya, [ajitāti bhagavā]

manasānāvilo siyā;

kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.

Evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, evaṃ visajjitabbaṃ. Suttassa ca anugīti atthato ca byañjanato ca samānetabbā §. Atthāpagataṃ hi byañjanaṃ samphappalāpaṃ bhavati. Dunnikkhittassa padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo bhavati, tasmā atthabyañjanūpetāṃ saṅgāyitabbaṃ. Suttañca pavicititabbaṃ. Kiṃ idaṃ suttaṃ āhacca vacanaṃ anusandhivacanaṃ nītatthaṃ neyyatthaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ? Kuhiṃ imassa suttassa sabbāni saccāni passitabbāni, ādimajjhapariyosāneti? Evaṃ suttaṃ pavicetabbaṃ. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano- “yaṃ

pucchitañca vissajjitañca, suttassa yā ca anugīti”ti.

Niyutto vicayo hāro.

### 3. Yuttihāravibhaṅgo

**18.** Tattha (..0020) katamo yuttihāro? “Sabbesaṃ hārānan”ti, ayaṃ yuttihāro. Kiṃ yojayati §? Cattāro mahāpadesā buddhāpadeso saṅghāpadeso sambahula-ttherāpadeso § ekattherāpadeso. Ime cattāro mahāpadesā, tāni padabyañjanāni sutte otārayitabbāni, vinaye sandassayitabbāni, dhammatāyaṃ upanikkhipitabbāni.

Katasmimṃ sutte otārayitabbāni? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Katasmimṃ vinaye sandassayitabbāni? Rāgavinaye dosavinaye mohavinaye. Katamissaṃ § dhammatāyaṃ upanikkhipitabbāni? Paṭiccasamuppāde. Yadi catūsu ariyasaccesu avatarati, kilesavinaye sandissati, dhammatañca na vilometi, evaṃ āsave na janeti. Catūhi mahāpadesehi yaṃ yaṃ yujjati, yena yena yujjati, yathā yathā yujjati, taṃ taṃ gahetabbaṃ.

**19.** Pañhaṃ pucchitena kati padāni pañheti padaso pariyogāhitabbaṃ vice-ttabbaṃ? Yadi sabbāni padāni ekaṃ atthaṃ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha cattāri padāni ekaṃ atthaṃ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha tīṇi padāni ekaṃ atthaṃ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha dve padāni ekaṃ atthaṃ abhivadanti, eko pañho. Atha ekaṃ padaṃ ekaṃ atthaṃ abhivadati, eko pañho. Taṃ upaparikkhamānena aññā-ttabbaṃ kiṃ ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā, udāhu imesaṃ dhammānaṃ eko attho byañjanameva nānanti. Yathā kiṃ bhava? Yathā sā devatā bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchatī.

“Kenassubbhāhato § loko, kenassu parivārito;  
kena sallena otiṇṇo, kissa dhūpāyito sadā”ti.

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchitāni. Te tayo pañhā kathaṃ ñāyati? Bhagavā hi deva-tāya visajjati.

“Maccunābbhāhato § loko, jarāya parivārito.  
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā”ti.

**20.** Tattha (..0021) jarā ca maraṇaṃca imāni dve saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkha-ṇāni. Jarāyaṃ ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ, maraṇaṃ vayo. Tattha jarāya ca maraṇassa ca atthato nānattaṃ. Kena kāraṇena, gabbhagatāpi hi mīyanti, na ca te jiṇṇā bhavanti. Atthi ca devānaṃ maraṇaṃ, na ca tesaṃ sarīrāni jīranti. Sakkateva jarāya paṭikammaṃ kātuṃ, na pana sakkate maraṇassa paṭikammaṃ kātuṃ aññā-treva iddhimantānaṃ iddhivisayā. Yaṃ panāha taṇhāsallena otiṇṇoti dissanti vīta-rāgā jīrantāpi mīyantāpi. Yadi ca yathā jarāmaraṇaṃ, evaṃ taṇhāpi siyā. Evaṃ sante sabbe yobbanaṭṭhāpi vigatataṇhā siyuṃ. Yathā ca taṇhā dukkhassa samu-dayo, evaṃ jarāmaraṇampi siyā dukkhassa samudayo, na ca siyā taṇhā dukkhassa samudayo, na hi jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhassa samudayo, taṇhā

dukkhassa samudayo. Yathā ca taṇhā maggavajjhā, evaṃ jarāmarañampi siyā maggavajjhaṃ. Imāya yuttiyā aññamaññehi kāraṇehi gavesitabbaṃ. Yadi ca sandissati yuttisamārūhaṃ atthato ca aññattaṃ, byañjanatopi gavesitabbaṃ.

Salloti vā dhūpāyananti vā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ atthato ekattaṃ. Na hi yujjati icchāya ca taṇhāya ca atthato aññattaṃ. Taṇhāya adhippāye aparipūramāne navasu āghātavattūsu kodho ca upanāho ca uppajjati. Imāya yuttiyā jarāya ca marañassa ca taṇhāya ca atthato aññattaṃ.

Yaṃ panidaṃ bhagavatā dvīhi nāmehi abhilapitaṃ icchātipi taṇhātipi, idaṃ bhagavatā bāhirānaṃ vatthūnaṃ ārammaṇavasena dvīhi nāmehi abhilapitaṃ icchātipi taṇhātipi, sabbā hi taṇhā ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā. Yathā sabbo aggi uṇhattalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇo, api ca upādānavasena aññamaññāni nāmāni labhati, kaṭṭhaggītipi tiṇaggītipi sakalikaggītipi gomayaggītipi thusaggītipi saṅkāraggītipi, sabbo hi aggi uṇhattalakkhaṇova. Evaṃ sabbā taṇhā ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā, api tu ārammaṇa-upādānavasena aññamaññehi nāmehi abhilapitā icchā-itipi taṇhā-itipi sallo-itipi dhūpāyanā-itipi saritā-itipi visattikā-itipi sineho-itipi kilamatho-itipi latā-itipi maññanā-itipi bandho-itipi āsā-itipi pipāsā-itipi abhinandanā-itipi, iti sabbā taṇhā ajjhosānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā. Yathā ca vevacane vuttā.

“Āsā (..0022) ca pihā abhinandanā ca, anekadhātūsu sarā patiṭṭhitā;

aññāṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā, sabbā mayā byantikātā samūlakā” ti §.

Taṇhāyetam vevacanaṃ. Yathāha bhagavā- rūpe tissa avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa. Evaṃ vedanāya saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe avigatarāgassa avigatacchandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa sabbaṃ suttaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Taṇhāyetam vevacanaṃ. Evaṃ yujjati.

**21.** Sabbo dukkhūpacāro kāmataṇhāsaṅkhāramūlako, na pana yujjati sabbo nibbidūpacāro kāmataṇhāparikkhāramūlako. Imāya yuttiyā aññamaññehi kāraṇehi gavesitabbaṃ.

Yathā hi § bhagavā rāgacaritassa puggalassa asubhaṃ desayati, dosacaritassa bhagavā puggalassa mettaṃ desayati. Mohacaritassa bhagavā puggalassa paṭiccasamuppādaṃ desayati. Yadi hi bhagavā rāgacaritassa puggalassa mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ deseyya. Sukhaṃ vā paṭipadaṃ dandhābhiññaṃ sukhaṃ vā paṭipadaṃ khippābhiññaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ vā pahānaṃ deseyya, na yujjati desanā. Evaṃ yaṃ kiñci rāgassa anulomappahānaṃ dosassa anulomappahānaṃ mohassa anulomappahānaṃ. Sabbaṃ taṃ vicayena hārena vicinitvā yuttihārena yojetabbaṃ. Yāvatikā ñāṇassa bhūmi.

Mettāvihārissa sato byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, byāpādo pahānaṃ abbatthaṃ gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Karuṇāvihārissa sato vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, vihesā pahānaṃ abbatthaṃ gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Muditā vihārissa sato aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, aratī pahānaṃ abbatthaṃ gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Upekkhāvihārissa sato rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, rāgo pahānaṃ



abbhattham gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Animittavihārissa sato nimittānusārī tena teneva viññāṇam pavattatīti na yujjati desanā (..0023), nimittam pahānam abbattham gacchatīti yujjati desanā. Asmīti vigatam ayamahasmīti na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me kismīti kathasmīti vicikicchā kathamkathāsallam cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na yujjati desanā, vicikicchā kathamkathāsallam pahānam abbattham gacchatīti yujjati desanā.

Yathā vā pana paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa sato kāmarāgabyāpādā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Vitakkasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa sato vitakkavicārasahagatā saññāmanasikārā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Upekkhāsukhasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa sato pītisukhasahagatā saññāmanasikārā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā, upekkhāsati-pārisuddhisahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sato upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa sato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa sato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā.

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ (..0024) samāpannassa sato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa sato saññūpacārā vicesāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, hānāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Saññāvedayitanirodhasahagatā vā saññāmanasikārā hānāya saṃvattantīti na yujjati desanā, vicesāya saṃvattantīti yujjati desanā. Kallatāparicitaṃ cittam na ca abhinīhāram khamatīti na yujjati desanā, kallatāparicitaṃ cittam atha ca abhinīhāram khamatīti yujjati desanā.

Evam sabbe navasuttantā yathādhammam yathāvinayam yathāsattusāsanaṃ sabbato vicayena hārena vicinitvā yuttihārena yojetabbāti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “sabbesaṃ hārānaṃ yā bhūmi yo ca gocaro tesā” ti.

Niyutto yutti hāro.

#### 4. Padaṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo

22. Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro? “Dhammaṃ deseti jino”ti, ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno hāro. Kiṃ deseti? Sabbadhammayāthāva-asampañivedhalakkhaṇā avijjā, tassā vipallāsā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ajjosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, tassā piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Patthanalakkhaṇo lobho, tassa adinnādānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vaṇṇasaṅghānabyañjanaggahaṇalakkhaṇā subhasaññā, tassā indriyā saṃvaro padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassa-upagamanalakkhaṇā sukhasaññā, tassā assādo padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatalakkhaṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ asamanupassanalakkhaṇā niccasaññā, tassā viññāṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Aniccasaññādukkhasaññā-asamanupassanalakkhaṇā attasaññā, tassā nāmakāyo padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammasampañivedhalakkhaṇā vijjā, tassā sabbaṃ neyyaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cittavikkhepaṃ paṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇo samatho, tassa asubhā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Icchāvacarapaṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇo alobho, tassa adinnādānā veramaṇi § padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abyāpajjalakkhaṇo (..0025) adoso, tassa paṇātipātā veramaṇi padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthu-avippaṭipattilakkhaṇo § amoho, tassa sammāpaṭipatti padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vinīlakavipubbakagahaṇalakkhaṇā asubhasaññā, tassā nibbidā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassaparijānalakkhaṇā dukkhasaññā, tassā vedanā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatalakkhaṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ samanupassanalakkhaṇā aniccasaññā, tassā uppādavayā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhamma-abhinivesalakkhaṇā anattasaññā, tassā dhammasaññā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Pañca kāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, pañcindriyāni rūpīni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, nibbattabhavānupassitā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, pubbenivāsānussatiññaṇadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Okappanalakkhaṇā saddhā

adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā ca, anāvilalakkhaṇo pasādo sampasīdanapaccupaṭṭhāno ca. Abhipatthiyanalakkhaṇā saddhā, tassā aveccapasādo padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anāvilalakkhaṇo pasādo, tassa saddhā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ārambhalakkhaṇaṃ vīriyaṃ, tassa sammappadhānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Apilāpanalakkhaṇā sati, tassā satipaṭṭhānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ekaggalakkhaṇo samādhī, tassa jhānāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pajānanalakkhaṇā paññā, tassā saccāni padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Aparo nayo, assādamanasikāralakkhaṇo ayonisomanasikāro, tassa avijjā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saccasammohanalakkhaṇā avijjā, sā saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Puna-bbhavavirohaṇalakkhaṇā saṅkhārā, te § viññāṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Opapaccayikanibbattilakkhaṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmakāyarūpakāyasāṅghātalakkhaṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ chaḷāyatanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Indriyavavatthānalakkhaṇaṃ chaḷāyatanāṃ, taṃ phassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cakkhurūpaviññāṇasannipātalakkhaṇo phasso, so vedanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Itthāniṭṭha-anubhavanalakkhaṇā vedanā, sā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ajjosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, sā upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Opapaccayikaṃ upādānaṃ, taṃ bhavassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmakāyarūpakāyasambhavanalakkhaṇo bhavo, so jātiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Khandhapātubhavanalakkhaṇā jāti, sā jarāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Upadhiparipākala-kkhaṇā jarā, sā maraṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Jīvitindriyupacchedalakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ, taṃ sokassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ussukkakārako soko, so paridevassa padaṭṭhānaṃ (..0026). Lālappakārako paridevo, so dukkhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyasaṃpīlanaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ domanassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cittasaṃpīlanaṃ domanassaṃ, taṃ upāyāsassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Odahanakārako upāyāso, so bhavassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni bhavaṅgāni yadā samaggāni nibbattāni bhavanti so bhavo, taṃ saṃsārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Niyyānikalakkhaṇo maggo, so nirodhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Titthaññutā pītaññutāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, pītaññutā pattaññutāya § padaṭṭhānaṃ, pattaññutā attaññutāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, attaññutā pubbekatapuññatāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, pubbekatapuññatā patirūpadesavāsassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, patirūpadesavāso sappurisūpanissayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, sappurisūpanissayo attasammāpaṇidhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, attasammāpaṇidhānaṃ silānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, silāni avippaṭisārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmojjassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ pītiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ, pīti passaddhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ, passaddhi sukhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, sukhaṃ samādhissa padaṭṭhānaṃ, samādhī yathābhūtaññadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, yathābhūtaññadassanaṃ nibbidāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, nibbidā virāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, virāgo vimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vimutti vimuttiññadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Evaṃ yo koci upanissayo yo koci paccayo, sabbo so padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “dhammaṃ deseti jino”ti.

Niyutto padaṭṭhāno hāro.

## 5. Lakkhaṇahāravibhaṅgo

**23.** Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro? “Vuttamhi ekadhamme”ti, ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro. Kiṃ lakkhayati? Ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā, tesam dhammānaṃ ekasmiṃ dhamme vutte avasiṭṭhā dhammā vuttā bhavanti. Yathā kiṃ bhava? Yathāha bhagavā-

“Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, anavaṭṭhitam ittaram parittam pabhaṅgu parato dukkham byasanaṃ calanaṃ § kukkuḷam saṅkhāram § vadhakaṃ amittamajjhe. Imasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ vutte avasiṭṭhāni ajjhattikāni āyatanāni vuttāni bhavanti. Kena kāraṇena? Sabbāni hi cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni vadhakaṭṭhena ekalakkhaṇāni. Yathā cāha bhagavā-

“Atīte (..0027), rādha, rūpe anapekkho hohi, anāgataṃ rūpaṃ mā abhinandi §, paccuppanna rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipajja. Imasmiṃ rūpakkhandhe vutte avasiṭṭhā khandhā vuttā bhavanti. Kena kāraṇena? Sabbe hi pañcakkhandhā yamakovādasutte § vadhakaṭṭhena ekalakkhaṇā vuttā. Yathā cāha bhagavā-

“Yesaṅca § susamāraddhā, niccaṃ kāyagatāsati; akiccaṃ te na sevanti, kicce sātaccakārino”.

Iti kāyagatāya satiyā vuttāya vuttā bhavanti vedanāgatā sati cittaगतā dhammagatā ca. Tathā yaṃ kiñci diṭṭham vā sutam vā mutaṃ vāti vutte vuttaṃ bhavati viññātam. Yathā cāha bhagavā-

Tasmātiha tvaṃ bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. “Ātāpī”ti vīriyindriyaṃ, “**sampajāno**”ti paññindriyaṃ, “**satimā**”ti satindriyaṃ, “**vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ**”ti samādhindriyaṃ, evaṃ kāye kāyānupassino viharato cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Kena kāraṇena, ekalakkhaṇattā catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ.

**24.** Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, catūsu sammappadhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro iddhipādā bhāviyamānesu pañcindriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, catūsu iddhipādesu bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañcasu indriyesu bhāviyamānesu pañca balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañcasu balesu bhāviyamānesu satta bojhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, sattasu bojhaṅgesu bhāviyamānesu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, sabbeva § bodhaṅgamā dhammā bodhipakkhiyā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Kena kāraṇena, sabbe hi bodhaṅgamā bodhipakkhiyā neyyānikalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā, te ekalakkhaṇattā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Evaṃ akusalāpi dhammā ekalakkhaṇattā pahānaṃ abbattham gacchanti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu vipallāsā pahiyanti, āhārā (..0028) cassa pariññaṃ gacchanti, upādānehi anupādāno bhavati, yogehi ca viṣayutto bhavati, ganthehi ca vippayutto bhavati, āsavehi ca anāsavo bhavati, oghehi ca nitthiṇṇo bhavati, sallehi ca visallo bhavati, viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo cassa pariññaṃ gacchanti, agatigamanehi na agatiṃ gacchati, evaṃ akusalāpi dhammā ekalakkhaṇattā pahānaṃ abbattham gacchanti.

Yattha vā pana rūpindriyaṃ desitaṃ, desitā tattheva rūpadhātu rūpakkhandho rūpañcāyatanam. Yattha vā pana sukkhā vedanā desitā, desitaṃ tattha sukhi-ndriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ dukkhasamudayo ca ariyasaccaṃ. Yattha vā pana dukkhā vedanā desitā, desitaṃ tattha dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ dukkhañca ariyasaccaṃ. Yattha vā pana adukkhamasukkhā vedanā desitā, desitaṃ tattha upekkhindriyaṃ sabbo ca paṭiccasamuppādo. Kena kāraṇena, adukkhamasukkhāya hi vedanāya avijjā anuseti. Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. So ca sarāgasadosasamo-hasamkilesapakkhena hātabbo, vītarāgavītadosavītamoha-ariyadhammehi hātabbo.

Evaṃ ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā kiccato ca lakkhaṇato ca sāmāññato ca cutūpa-pātato ca, tesam dhammānam ekasmiṃ dhamme vutte avasiṭṭhā dhammā vuttā bhavanti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “vuttamhi ekadhamme”ti.

Niyutto lakkhaṇo hāro.

## 6. Catubyūhahāravibhaṅgo

**25.** Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? “Neruttamadhippāyo”ti ayaṃ. Byañjanena suttassa neruttañca adhippāyo ca nidānañca pubbāparasandhi ca gavesitabbo (..00). Tattha katamaṃ neruttaṃ, yā niruttipadasaṃhitā, yaṃ dhammānam nāmaso ñāṇam. Yadā hi bhikkhu atthassa ca nāmaṃ jānāti, dhammassa ca nāmaṃ jānāti, tathā tathā naṃ abhiniropeti. Ayañca vuccati atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañja-nakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo desanākusalo atītādhivacanakusalo anā-gatādhivacanakusalo paccuppannādhivacanakusalo itthādhivacanakusalo purisā-dhivacanakusalo napuṃsakādhivacanakusalo ekādhivacanakusalo anekādhivaca-nakusalo, evaṃ sabbāni kātabbāni janapadaniruttāni sabbā ca janapadaniruttiyo. Ayaṃ niruttipadasaṃhitā.

**26.** Tattha katamo adhippāyo?

“Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, chattaṃ mahantaṃ yatha vassakāle Ṣ.

esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacāri”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye apāyehi parimuccitukāmā bhavissanti, te dhammacārino bhavissantīti ayaṃ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto, sakammunā haññati Ṣ bajjhate ca.

evaṃ ayaṃ pecca pajā parattha, sakammunā haññati Ṣ bajjhate cā”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Sañcetanikānam katānam kammānam upaci-

tānaṃ dukkhavedaniyānaṃ anittamaṃ asātaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhavissatīti ayaṃ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Sukhakāmāni § bhūtāni, yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati.

attano sukhamesāno, pecca so na labhate sukhaṃ”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye sukkena atthikā bhavissanti, te pāpa-kammaṃ § na karissantīti ayaṃ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Middhī (..0030) § yadā hoti mahagghaso ca, niddāyitā samparivattasāyī.

mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye jarāmaraṇena aṭṭiyitukāmā bhavissanti, te bhavissanti bhojane mattañño indriyesu guttadvārā pubbarattāpararattaṃ jāgarīyānuyogamanuyuttā vipassakā kusalesu dhammesu sagāravā ca sabrahmacārīsu theresu navesu majjhimesūti ayaṃ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo.

“Appamādo amatapadaṃ §, pamādo maccuno padaṃ;

appamattā na mīyanti, ye pamattā yathā matā”ti.

Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye amatapariyesanaṃ pariyesitukāmā bhavissanti, te appamattā viharissantīti ayaṃ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo. Ayaṃ adhippāyo.

**27.** Tattha katamaṃ nidānaṃ? Yathā so dhaniyo gopālako bhagavantaṃ āha-

“Nandati puttehi puttimā, gomā § gohi tatheva nandati.

upadhī hi narassa nandanā, na hi so nandati yo nirūpadhī”ti.

Bhagavā āha-

“Socati puttehi puttimā, gopiko § gohi tatheva socati.  
upadhī hi narassa socanā, na hi so socati yo nirūpadhī”ti.

Iminā (..0031) vatthunā iminā nidānena evaṃ ñāyati “idha bhagavā bāhiraṃ pariggahaṃ upadhi āhā”ti. Yathā ca māro pāpimā gijjhakūṭā pabbatā puthusilaṃ pātesi, bhagavā āha-

“Sacepi kevalaṃ sabbaṃ, gijjhakūṭaṃ calessasi §.  
neva sammāvimuttānaṃ, buddhānaṃ atthi iñjitaṃ.

Nabhaṃ phaleyyappaṭhavi caleyya, sabbeva pāṇā uda santaseyyuṃ;  
sallampi ce urasi kampaṃyeyyaṃ §, upadhīsu tāṇaṃ na karonti buddhā”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānena evaṃ ñāyati “idha bhagavā kāyaṃ upadhiṃ āhā”-  
ti. Yathā cāha-

“Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, yadāyasaṃ dārujapabbajañca §.  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānena evaṃ ñāyati “idha bhagavā bāhiresu vatthūsu taṇhaṃ āhā”ti. Yathā cāha-

“Etaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ;  
etampi chetvāna paribbajanti, anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānena evaṃ ñāyati “idha bhagavā bāhiravatthukāya taṇhāya pahānaṃ āhā”ti. Yathā cāha-

“Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ, duggandhaṃ dehanissitaṃ;  
paggharantaṃ divā rattiṃ, bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānena evaṃ ñāyati “idha bhagavā ajjhattikavatthukāya taṇhāya pahānaṃ āhā”ti. Yathā cāha-

“Ucchinda (..0032) § sinehamattano, kumudaṃ sārādikaṃva pāṇinā.  
santimaggameva brūhaya, nibbānaṃ sugatena desitaṃ”ti.

Iminā vatthunā iminā nidānena evaṃ ñāyati “idha bhagavā ajjhattikavatthukāya taṇhāya pahānaṃ āhā”ti. Idaṃ nidānaṃ.

Tattha katamo pubbāparasandhi. Yathāha-

“Kāmandhā jālasañchannā, taṇhāchadanachāditā;  
pamattabandhanā § baddhā §, macchāva kumināmukhe.  
jarāmarāṇamanventi, vaccho khīrapakova mātaraṃ”ti.

Ayaṃ kāmataṇhā vuttā. Sā katamena pubbāparena yujjati? Yathāha-

“Ratto atthaṃ na jānāti, ratto dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhantamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ rāgo sahate naraṃ”ti.

Iti andhatāya ca sañchannatāya ca sāyeva taṇhā abhilapitā. Yañcāha kāmandhā jālasañchannā, taṇhāchadanachāditāti. Yañcāha ratto atthaṃ na jānāti, ratto dhammaṃ na passatīti, imehi padehi pariyuṭṭhānehi sāyeva taṇhā abhilapitā. Yaṃ andhakāraṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo, yā ca taṇhā ponobhavikā, yañcāha kāmāti ime kilesakāmā. Yañcāha jālasañchannāti tesaṃ yeva kāmānaṃ payogena pariyuṭṭhānaṃ dasseti, tasmā kilesavasena ca pariyuṭṭhānavasena ca taṇhābandhanaṃ vuttaṃ. Ye edisikā, te jarāmarāṇaṃ anventi, ayaṃ bhagavatā yathānikkhitagāthābalena dassitā jarāmarāṇamanventīti.

“Yassa papañcā ÷hiti ca natthi, sandānaṃ palighañca § vītivatto.  
taṃ nittaṇhaṃ muniraṃ carantaṃ, na vijānāti sadevakopi loko”ti.

Papañcā nāma taṇhādiṭṭhimānā, tadabhisaṅkhatā ca saṅkhārā. Ṭhiti nāma anu-  
sayā. Sandānaṃ nāma taṇhāya pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, yāni chattiṃsataṇhāya jāliniyā (..003  
vicaritāni. Paligho nāma moho. Ye ca papañcā saṅkhārā yā ca ÷hiti yaṃ sandā-  
nañca yaṃ palighañca yo etaṃ sabbaṃ samatikkanto, ayaṃ vuccati nittaṇho iti.

**28.** Tattha pariyuṭṭhānasāṅkhārā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyā vā upapajavedaniyā  
vā aparāpariyavedaniyā vā, evaṃ taṇhā tividhaṃ phalaṃ deti diṭṭhe vā dhamme  
upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Evaṃ bhagavā āha “yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ  
karoti kāyena vā vācāya vā manasā vā, tassa vipākaṃ anubhoti diṭṭhe vā  
dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye”ti. Idaṃ bhagavato pubbāparena yujjati.  
Tattha pariyuṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ vā kammaṃ upapajvedaniyaṃ  
vā kammaṃ aparāpariyāyavedaniyaṃ § vā kammaṃ, evaṃ kammaṃ tidhā vipa-  
ccati diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Yathāha-

“Yañce bālo idha paṇātipātī hoti ...pe... micchādiṭṭhi hoti, tassa diṭṭhe vā  
dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye”ti. Idaṃ bhaga-  
vato pubbāparena yujjati. Tattha pariyuṭṭhānaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalena pahātabbaṃ,  
saṅkhārā dassanabalena, chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni bhāvanābalena pahātabbā-  
nīti evaṃ taṇhāpi tidhā pahiyati. Yā nittaṇhātā ayaṃ sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātu.  
Bhedā kāyassa ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Papañco nāma vuccati anubandho. Yañcāha bhagavā “papañceti atītānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ cakkhuvīññeyaṃ rūpaṃ ārabbhā”ti. Yañcāha bhagavā- “atīte,  
rādha, rūpe anapekkho hohi, anāgataṃ rūpaṃ mā abhinandi, paccuppannaṃ  
rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipajjā”ti. Idaṃ bhaga-  
vato pubbāparena yujjati. Yo cāpi papañco ye ca saṅkhārā yā ca atītānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ abhinandanā, idaṃ ekatthaṃ. Api ca aññamaññehi padehi añña-  
maññehi akkharehi aññamaññehi byañjanehi aparimāṇā dhammadesanā vuttā  
bhagavatā. Evaṃ suttena suttaṃ saṃsandayitvā pubbāparena saddhiṃ yojayitvā  
suttaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ bhavati.

So cāyaṃ § pubbāparo sandhi catubbidho atthasandhi byañjanasandhi desanā-  
sandhi niddesasandhīti.

Tattha (..0034) atthasandhi chappadāni saṅkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā vibha-  
janā uttānīkammaṭā paññattīti.

Byañjanasandhi chappadāni akkharaṃ padaṃ byañjanaṃ ākāro nirutti nidde-  
soti.

Desanāsandhi na ca pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Na ca āpaṃ  
nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca, na ca tejaṃ nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca, na ca  
vāyuṃ nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Na ca ākāsanāñcāyatanaṃ nissāya ...pe...  
na ca viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ nissāya ...pe... na ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya  
...pe... na ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nissāya ...pe... na ca imaṃ lokaṃ  
nissāya ...pe... na ca paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Yamidaṃ ubha-  
yamantarena diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ vitakkitaṃ vicā-



ritaṃ manasānucintitaṃ, tampi nissāya na jhāyati jhāyī jhāyati ca. Ayaṃ sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anissitena cittena na ñāyati jhāyanto.

Yathā māro pāpimā godhikassa kulaputtassa § viññāṇaṃ samanvesanto na jānāti na passati. So hi papañcātīto taṇhāpahānena diṭṭhinissayopissa natthi. Yathā ca godhikassa, evaṃ vakkalissa sadevakena lokena samārakena sabrahmakena sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anissitacittā na ñāyanti jhāyamānā. Ayaṃ desanāsandhi.

Tattha katamā niddesasandhi? Nissitacittā akusalapakkhena niddisitabbā, anissitacittā kusalapakkhena niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā kilesena niddisitabbā, anissitacittā vodānena niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā saṃsārappavattiyā niddisitabbā, anissitacittā saṃsāranivattiyā niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā taṇhāya ca avijjāya ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā samathena ca vipassanāya ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā ahiṅkarena ca anottappena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā hiriyā ca ottappena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā asatiyā ca asampajaññaena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā satiyā ca sampajaññaena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā ayoniyā (.0035) ca ayonisomanasikārena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā yoniyā ca yonisomanasikārena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā kosajjena ca dovacassena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā vīriyārambhena ca sovacassena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā assaddhiyena ca pamādena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā saddhāya ca appamādena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā asaddhammassavanena ca asaṃvaraṇena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā saddhammassavanena ca saṃvarena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā abhijjhāya ca byāpādena ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā anabhijjhāya ca abyāpādena ca niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā nīvaraṇehi ca saṃyojanīyehi ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā rāga-virāgāya ca cetovimuttīyā avijjāvirāgāya ca paññāvimuttīyā niddisitabbā. Nissitacittā ucchedadiṭṭhiyā ca sassatadiṭṭhiyā ca niddisitabbā, anissitacittā sa-upādise-sāya ca anupādise-sāya ca nibbānadhātuyā niddisitabbā. Ayaṃ niddesasandhi. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “neruttamadhippāyo”ti.

Niyutto catubyūho hāro.

## 7. Āvaṭṭahāravibhaṅgo

**29.** Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro? “Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne”ti ayaṃ.

“Ārambhatha § nikkamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane.

dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro”ti.

“Ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Yuñjatha buddhasāsane”ti samādhissa padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro”ti paññāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Ārambhatha nikkamathā”ti vīriyindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Yuñjatha buddhasāsane”ti samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva

hetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikaṃ anuparisakkanahetu vā ‘osīdeyya vā saṃsīdeyya vā adho vā gaccheyyā’ ti. “No hetam, bhante”.

“Evameva kho, gāmaṇi, yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko, kiñcāpi naṃ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ‘ayaṃ puriso kāyassa (..0041) bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatū” ti. Atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggama lokaṃ upapajjeyya. Iti dhammo suciṇṇo apāyehi rakkhati. Tattha yā maggassa tikkhatā adhimattatā, ayaṃ dhammo suciṇṇo sabbāhi upapattīhi rakkhati. Evaṃ bhagavā āha-

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa §, sammāsaṅkappagocaro;  
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbayaṃ;  
thinamiddhābhibhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe” ti.

**32.** Tattha duggatīnaṃ hetu taṇhā ca avijjā ca,

tāni cattāri upādānāni, tehi catūhi upādānehi ye sa-upādānā khandhā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Cattāri upādānāni, ayaṃ samudayo. Pañcakkhandhā dukkhaṃ, tesam bhagavā pariññāya ca pahānāya ca dhammaṃ deseti dukkhassa pariññāya samudayassa pahānāya. Tattha taṇhāya pañcindriyāni rūpīni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avijjāya manindriyaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcindriyāni rūpīni rakkhanto samādhiṃ bhāvayati, taṇhāñca niggaṇhāti. Manindriyaṃ rakkhanto vipassanaṃ bhāvayati, avijjāñca niggaṇhāti. Taṇhāniggahena dve upādānāni pahiyanti kāmupādānañca silabbatupādānañca. Avijjāniggahena dve upādānāni pahiyanti diṭṭhupādānañca attavādupādānañca. Catūsu upādānesu pahīnesu dve dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti samatho ca vipassanā ca. Idaṃ vuccati brahmacariyanti.

Tattha brahmacariyassa phalaṃ cattāri sāmāññaphalāni sotāpattiphalaṃ saka-dāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaṃ § aggaphalaṃ. Imāni cattāri brahmacariyassa phalāni §. Iti purimakāni ca dve saccāni dukkhaṃ samudayo ca. Samatho ca vipassanā ca brahmacariyañca maggo, brahmacariyassa phalāni ca tadārammaṇā ca asaṅkhatādhātu nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha bhagavā “dhammo have rakkhati” ti.

Tattha yaṃ paṭivedhena rakkhati, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yato rakkhati, ayaṃ samudayo. Yena rakkhati, ayaṃ maggo. Yaṃ rakkhati, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ekamhi padaṭṭhāne” ti.

Niyutto āvaṭṭo hāro.

## 8. Vibhattihāravibhaṅgo

**33.** Tattha (..0042) katamo vibhattihāro? “Dhammañca padaṭṭhānaṃ bhūmiñcā” - ti.

Dve suttāni vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca. Dve paṭipadā puññabhāgiyā ca phalabhāgiyā ca. Dve silāni saṃvarasīlañca pahānasīlañca, tattha bhagavā vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ puññabhāgiyāya paṭipadāya desayati, so saṃvarasīle ṭhito tena brahmacariyena brahmacārī bhavati, tattha bhagavā nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ phalabhāgiyāya paṭipadāya desayati, so pahānasīle ṭhito tena brahmacariyena brahmacārī bhavati.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ? Vāsanābhāgiyaṃ nāma suttaṃ dānakathā silakathā saggakathā kāmānaṃ ādīnavo nekkhamme ānisaṃsoti.

Tattha katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ? Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ nāma suttaṃ yā catusaccappakāsanā, vāsanābhāgiye sutte natthi pajānanā, natthi maggo, natthi phalaṃ. Nibbedhabhāgiye sutte atthi pajānanā, atthi maggo, atthi phalaṃ. Imāni cattāri suttāni. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ suttānaṃ desanāya phalena silena brahmacariyena sabbato vicayena hārena vicinitvā yuttihārena yojayitabbā yāvaticā ñāṇassa bhūmi.

**34.** Tattha katame dhammā sādharmaṇā? Dve dhammā sādharmaṇā nāmasādhā-

raṇā vatthusādhāraṇā ca. Yaṃ vā pana kiñci aññampi evaṃ jātiyaṃ, micchattaniyatānaṃ sattānaṃ aniyatānañca sattānaṃ dassanappahātabbā kilesā sādharmaṇā, puthujjanassa sotāpannassa ca kāmarāgabyāpādā sādharmaṇā, puthujjanassa anāgāmiṣṣa ca uddhambhāgiyā saṃyojanā sādharmaṇā, yaṃ kiñci ariyasāvako lokiyaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpajjati, sabbā sā avītarāgehi § sādharmaṇā, sādharmaṇā hi dhammā evaṃ aññamaññaṃ paraṃ paraṃ sakaṃ sakaṃ visayaṃ nātivattanti. Yopi imehi dhammehi samannāgato na so taṃ dhammaṃ upātivattati. Ime dhammā sādharmaṇā.

Tattha katame dhammā asādharmaṇā? Yāva desanaṃ upādāya gavesitabbā sekkhāsekkhā bhāvanābhāvanā, aṭṭhamakassa sotāpannassa ca kāmarāgabyāpādā sādharmaṇā dhammatā asādharmaṇā, aṭṭhamakassa anāgāmiṣṣa ca uddhambhāgiyā (..0043) saṃyojanā sādharmaṇā dhammatā asādharmaṇā. Sabbesaṃ sekkhānaṃ nāmaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ dhammatā asādharmaṇā. Sabbesaṃ paṭipannakānaṃ nāmaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ dhammatā asādharmaṇā. Sabbesaṃ sekkhānaṃ sekkhasīlaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ dhammatā asādharmaṇā. Evaṃ viśesānupassinā hīnukkaṭṭhamajjhimaṃ upādāya gavesitabbā.

Dassanabhūmi niyāmāvakkantiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ, bhāvanābhūmi uttarikānaṃ phalānaṃ paṭṭiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ, dukkhā paṭṭipadā dandhābhiññā samathassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, sukhā paṭṭipadā khippābhiññā vipassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu parato ghosassa sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu cintāmayiyā paññāya sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu bhāvanāmayiyā paññāya sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu parato ca ghosassa sutamayiyā ca paññāya sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu cintāmayiyā ca paññāya yoniso ca manasikārassa sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu bhāvanāmayiyā ca paññāya sammādiṭṭhiyā ca sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Patirūpadesavāso vivekassa ca samādhissa ca sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, sappurīsupanissayo tiṇṇaṃ aveccappasādānaṃ samathassa ca sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, attasammāpaṇidhānaṃ hiriyā ca vipassanāya ca sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, akusalapariccāgo kusalavīmaṃsāya ca samādhindriyassa ca sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, dhammasvākkhātātā kusalamūlaropanāya ca phalasaṃpattiyaṃ ca sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, saṅghasuppaṭṭipannatā saṅghasutṭhūtāya sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, satthusampadā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, appaṭṭhatapātīmokkhatā dumaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ puggalānaṃ phāsuvihārāya sādharmaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “dhammaṃca padaṭṭhānaṃ”ti.

Niyutto vibhatti hāro.

## 9. Parivattanahāravibhaṅgo

**35.** Tattha (..0044) katamo parivattano hāro? “Kusalākusale dhamme”ti. Sammādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā bhavati. Ye cassa micchādiṭṭhipaccayā uppajjeyyumuṃ aneke § pāpakā akusalā dhammā, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā cassa aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo bhavati. Ye cassa micchāsaṅkappapaccayā uppajjeyyumuṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāsaṅkappapaccayā cassa aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Te cassa bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Evaṃ sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatisa sammāsamādhissa sammāvimuttassa sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanassa purisapuggalassa micchāvimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavati. Ye cassa micchāvimuttiñāṇadassanapaccayā uppajjeyyumuṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanapaccayā cassa aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

**36.** Yassa vā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa pāṇātipāto pahīno hoti. Adinnādānā paṭiviratassa adinnādānaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti. Brahmācāriṣṣa abrahmacariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti. Saccavādissa musāvādo pahīno hoti. Apisuṇāvācassa pisuṇā vācā pahīnā hoti. Saṇhavācassa pharusā vācā pahīnā hoti. Kālavādissa samphappalāpo pahīno hoti. Anabhijjhālussa § abhijjhā pahīnā hoti. Abyāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti. Sammādiṭṭhissa micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti.

Ye ca kho keci ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ garahanti, nesaṃ sandiṭṭhikā sahadhammikā gārayhā vādānuvādā āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiñca te bhavanto dhammaṃ garahanti. Tena hi ye micchādiṭṭhikā, tesāṃ bhavantānaṃ puṃjā ca pāsāṃsā ca. Evaṃ sammāsaṅkappaṃ sammāvācaṃ sammākammaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamādhiṃ sammāvimuttiṃ sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanañca te bhavanto dhammaṃ garahanti. Tena hi ye micchāvimuttiñāṇadassanā, tesāṃ bhavantānaṃ puṃjā ca pāsāṃsā ca.

Ye (..0045) ca kho keci evamāhaṃsu “bhuñjitabbā kāmā, paribhuñjitabbā kāmā, āsevitabbā kāmā, nisevitabbā kāmā, bhāvayitabbā kāmā, bahulikātabbā kāmā”ti. Kāmehi veramaṇī tesāṃ adhammo.

Ye vā pana keci evamāhaṃsu “attakilamathānuyogo dhammo”ti. Niyyāniko tesāṃ dhammo adhammo. Ye ca kho keci evamāhaṃsu “dukkho dhammo”ti. Sukho tesāṃ dhammo adhammo. Yathā vā pana bhikkhuno sabbasaṅkhāresu asubhānupassino viharato subhasaññā pahīyanti. Dukkhānupassino viharato sukhasaññā pahīyanti. Aniccānupassino viharato niccasaññā pahīyanti. Anattānupassino viharato attasaññā pahīyanti. Yaṃ yaṃ vā pana dhammaṃ rocayati vā upagacchati vā, tassa tassa dhammassa yo paṭipakkho, svassa aniṭṭhato ajjhāpanno bhavati. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “kusalākusaladhamme”ti.

Niyutto parivattano hāro.

## 10. Vevacanaḥāravibhaṅgo

**37.** Tattha katamo vevacano hāro? “Vevacanāni bahūni”ti. Yathā ekam bhagavā dhammaṃ aññamaññehi vevacanehi niddisati. Yathāha bhagavā-  
“Āsā ca pihā abhinandanā ca, anekadhātūsu sarā patiṭṭhitā;  
aññāṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā, sabbā mayā byantikātā samūlikā”ti.

**Āsā** nāma vuccati yā bhavissassa atthassa āsīsanā § avassaṃ āgamissatīti āsāssa uppajjati. Pihā nāma yā vattamānassa § atthassa patthanā, seyyataraṃ vā disvā “ediso bhaveyyan”ti pihāssa uppajjati. Atthanipphattipaṭipālanā abhinandanā nāma, piyaṃ vā ñātiṃ abhinandati, piyaṃ vā dhammaṃ abhinandati, appaṭikūlato vā abhinandati.

**Anekadhātūti** (..0046) cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu, sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu, ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu, jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññāṇadhātu, kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu, manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu.

**Sarāti** keci rūpādhimuttā keci saddādhimuttā keci gandhādhimuttā keci rasādhimuttā keci phoṭṭhabbādhimuttā keci dhammādhimuttā. Tattha yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni yāni ca cha gehasitāni somanassāni yāni ca cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni yāni ca cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, imāni catuvīsapadāni taṇhāpakkho, taṇhāya etaṃ vevacanaṃ. Yā cha upekkhā gehasitā, ayaṃ diṭṭhipakkho.

**38.** Sāyeva patthanākārena dhammanandī dhammapemaṃ dhammajhosānanti taṇhāya etaṃ vevacanaṃ. Cittaṃ mano viññāṇanti cittassa etaṃ vevacanaṃ. Manindriyaṃ manodhātu manāyatanaṃ vijānanāti manassetam vevacanaṃ. Paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ adhipaññā sikkhā paññā paññākkhandho dhammavicyasambojjhaṅgo ñāṇaṃ sammādiṭṭhi tīraṇā vipassanā dhamme ñāṇaṃ atthe ñāṇaṃ anvaye ñāṇaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ anaññātaññassāmīti-ndriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ cakkhu vijjā buddhi bhūri medhā āloko, yaṃ vā pana yaṃ kiñci aññaṃpi evaṃ jātiyaṃ, paññāya etaṃ vevacanaṃ. Pañcindriyāni lokuttarāni, sabbā paññā. Api ca ādhipateyyaṭṭhena saddhā, ārambhaṭṭhena vīriyaṃ, apilāpanaṭṭhena sati, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhi, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā.

Yathā ca buddhānussatiyaṃ vuttaṃ itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsa-  
mbuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro

purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Balanipphattigato vesārajjappatto adhigatappaṭisambhido catuyogavippahīno agatigamanavītivatto uddhaṭasallo nirūḷhavaṇo madditakaṇḍako nibbāpitapariyuṭṭhāno § bandhanātito ganthaviniveṭhano ajjhāsayavītivatto bhinnandhakāro cakkhumā lokadhammasamatikkanto anurodhavirodhavippayutto iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu dhammesu asaṅkhepagato bandhanātivatto ṭhapitasāṅgāmo abhikkantataro ukkādharo ālokakaro pajjotakaro tamonudo raṇaṅjaho aparimāṇavaṇo appameyyavaṇo asaṅkheyyavaṇo ābhaṅkaro pabhaṅkaro dhammobhāsapajjotakaroti (..0047) ca buddhā bhagavantoti ca buddhānussatiyā etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Yathā ca dhammānussatiyaṃ vuttaṃ svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko § paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭūpacchedo suññato atidullabho taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

“Asaṅkhattaṃ anattaṃ § anāsavaṅca, saccaṅca pāraṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ.

ajajjaraṃ dhuvaṃ apalokitaṃ §, anidassanaṃ nippapaṅca santaṃ.

“Amattaṃ paṇītaṅca sivaṅca khemaṃ, taṇhākkhayo acchariyaṅca abbhutaṃ. anītikaṃ anītikadhammaṃ §, nibbānamattaṃ sugatena desitaṃ.

“Ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ anupaddavaṅca, akattaṃ asokaṅca atho visokaṃ; anūpasaggaṃnupasaggadhammaṃ, nibbānamattaṃ sugatena desitaṃ.

“Gambhīraṅceva duppassaṃ, uttaraṅca anuttaraṃ; asamaṃ appaṭisamaṃ, jeṭṭhaṃ seṭṭhanti vuccati.

“Leṇaṅca tāṇaṃ araṇaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ, akāca mettaṃ vimalanti vuccati; dīpo sukhaṃ appamaṇaṃ patiṭṭhā, akiṅcanaṃ appapaṅcanti vuttaṃ” ti.

Dhammānussatiyā etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Yathā (..0048) ca saṅghānussatiyaṃ vuttaṃ suppaṭipanno ujuppaṭipanno ñāyappaṭipanno sāmīcippaṭipanno yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno vimuttisampanno vimuttiñāḍadassanasampanno sattānaṃ sāro sattānaṃ maṇḍo sattānaṃ uddhāro sattānaṃ esikā § sattānaṃ surabhipasūnaṃ puḷḷo devānaṅca manussānaṅcāti saṅghānussatiyā etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Yathā ca sīlānussatiyaṃ vuttaṃ yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni ariyāni ariyakantāni bhujissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, alaṅkāro ca sīlaṃ uttamaṅgopasobhaṇatāya, nidhānaṅca sīlaṃ sabbadobhaggasamatikkamanaṭṭhena, sippaṅca sīlaṃ akkhaṇave-dhitāya, velā ca sīlaṃ anattikkamanaṭṭhena, dhaññaṅca sīlaṃ daliddopacchedanaṭṭhena §, ādāso ca sīlaṃ dhammavolokanatāya, pāsādo ca sīlaṃ volokanaṭṭhena, sabbabhūmānuparivatti ca sīlaṃ amatapariyosānanti sīlānussatiyā etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Yathā ca cāgānussatiyaṃ vuttaṃ yasmaṃ samaye ariyasāvako agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgaratoti cāgānu-

ssatiyā etaṃ vevacanaṃ. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “vevacanāni bahūnī”ti.

Niyutto vevacano hāro.

## 11. Paññattihāravibhaṅgo

**39.** Tattha katamo paññattihāro? “Ekaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ paññattīhi vividhāhi deseti”ti.

Yā pakatikathāya desanā. Ayaṃ nikkhepapaññatti. Kā ca pakatikathāya desanā, cattāri saccāni. Yathā bhagavā āha “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti ayaṃ paññatti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ channaṃ dhātūnaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ dvādasannaṃ āyatanaṃ dasannaṃ indriyānaṃ nikkhepapaññatti.

Kabaḷikāre (..0049) ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī § atthi taṇhā, patitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi §. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti. Yattha atthi āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti, atthi tattha āyatimaṃ jātijaṃmaraṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatimaṃ jātijaṃmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ sa-upāyāsanti vadāmi.

Phasse ce ...pe... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre. Viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti. Yattha atthi āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti, atthi tattha āyatimaṃ jātijaṃmaraṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatimaṃ jātijaṃmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ sa-upāyāsanti vadāmi. Ayaṃ pabhavapaññatti dukkhassa ca samudayassa ca.

Kabaḷikāre ce, bhikkhave §, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti. Yattha natthi āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti, natthi tattha āyatimaṃ jātijaṃmaraṇaṃ. Yattha natthi āyatimaṃ jātijaṃmaraṇaṃ, asokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

Phasse ce ...pe... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre. Viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti. Yattha natthi āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti, natthi tattha āyatimaṃ jātijaṃmaraṇaṃ.



jarāmarañam. Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmarañam, asokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ (..0050) pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, sacchikiriyaṃpaññatti nirodhassa.

**40.** Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvētha. Appamatto nipako sato, samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti? “Cakkhu Ṣ aniccan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Rūpā aniccā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Cakkhusamphasso anicco”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampidaṃ Ṣ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tampi aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Sotaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ ...pe... jivhā ...pe... kāyo ...pe... “mano anicco”ti Ṣ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Dhammā aniccā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Manosamphasso anicco”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tampi aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Ayaṃ bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, sacchikiriyaṃpaññatti nirodhassa.

Rūpaṃ, rādha, vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikīḷaniyaṃ Ṣ karotha, paññāya taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha. Taṇhakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā nibbānaṃ. Vedanaṃ ...pe.... Saññaṃ ...pe... sañkhāre viññāṇaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikīḷaniyaṃ karotha, paññāya taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha. Taṇhakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā nibbānaṃ.

Ayaṃ nirodhapaññatti nirodhassa, nibbidāpaññatti assādassa, pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, sacchikiriyaṃpaññatti nirodhassa.

“So idaṃ dukkhan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Ayaṃ (..0051) paṭivedhapaññatti saccānaṃ, nikkhepapaññatti dassanabhūmiyā, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, sacchikiriyaṃpaññatti sotāpattiphalassa. “So ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Ime āsavā asesam nirujjhanti”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Ayaṃ uppādapaññatti khaye ñāṇassa, okāsapaññatti anuppāde ñāṇassa, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa, pahānapaññatti samudayassa, ārambhapaññatti vīriyindriyassa, āsāṭanapaññatti āsāṭikānaṃ, nikkhepapaññatti bhāvanābhūmiyā, abhinighātapaññatti pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

**41.** Idaṃ “dukkhan”ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ

“dukkhasamudayo”ti me, bhikkhave ...pe... ayaṃ “dukkhanirodho”ti me, bhikkhave ...pe.... Ayaṃ “dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ desanāpaññatti saccānaṃ, nikkhepapaññatti sutamayiyā paññāya sacchikiriyāpaññatti anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa, pavattanāpaññatti dhammacakkassa.

“Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhaṃ pariññeyyan”ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. “So kho panāyaṃ dukkhasamudayo pahātabbo”ti me, bhikkhave ...pe... “so kho panāyaṃ dukkhanirodho sacchikātabbo”ti me, bhikkhave ...pe... “sā kho panāyaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhāvetabbā”ti me, bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, nikkhepapaññatti cintāmayiyā paññāya, sacchikiriyāpaññatti aññindriyassa.

nussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. “So kho panāyaṃ dukkhasamudayo pahīno”ti me, bhikkhave ...pe... “so kho panāyaṃ dukkhanirodho sacchikato”ti me, bhikkhave ...pe... “sā kho panāyaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhāvitā”ti me, bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa, nikkhepapaññatti bhāvanāmayiyā paññāya, sacchikiriyāpaññatti aññātāvino indriyassa, pavattanāpaññatti dhammacakkassa.

“Tulamātulañca sambhavaṃ, bhavasaṅkhāramavassaji muni;  
ajjhatarato samāhito, abhindi § kavacamivattasambhavan”ti.

“Tulan”ti saṅkhāradhātu. “Atulan”ti nibbānadhātu, “tulamatulañca sambhavan”ti abhiññāpaññatti sabbadhammānaṃ. Nikkhepapaññatti dhammapaṭisambhidāya. “Bhavasaṅkhāramavassaji munī”ti pariccāgapaññatti samudayassa. Pariññāpaññatti dukkhassa. “Ajjhatarato samāhito”ti bhāvanāpaññatti kāyagatāya satiyā. Ṭhitipaññatti cittekaggatāya. “Abhindi kavacamivattasambhavan”ti abhinibbidāpaññatti cittassa, upādānapaññatti sabbaññutāya, padālanāpaññatti avijjaṇḍako-sānaṃ. Tenāha bhagavā “tulamatulañca sambhavan”ti.

Yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānaṃ, kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya;  
kāmā hi loke saṅgoti ñatvā, tesam satimā vinayāya sikkheti.

“Yo dukkhan”ti vevacanapaññatti ca dukkhassa pariññāpaññatti ca. “**Yatonidānan**”ti pabhavapaññatti ca samudayassa pahānapaññatti ca. “**Addakkhī**”ti vevacanapaññatti ca ñāṇacakkhussa paṭivedhapaññatti ca. “**Kāmesu so jantukathaṃ nameyyā**”ti vevacanapaññatti ca kāmataṇhāya abhinivesapaññatti ca. “**Kāmā hi loke saṅgoti ñatvā**”ti paccatthikato dassanapaññatti kāmānaṃ. Kāmā hi aṅgārakāsūpamā maṃsapesūpamā pāvakakappā papāta-uragopamā ca. “**Tesam satimā**”ti apacayapaññatti pahānāya, nikkhepapaññatti kāyagatāya (..0053) satiyā, bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa. “**Vinayāya sikkhe**”ti paṭivedhapaññatti rāgavinayassa dosa-vinayassa mohavinayassa. “**Jantū**”ti vevacanapaññatti yogissa. Yadā hi yogī kāmā saṅgoti pajānāti. So kāmānaṃ anuppādāya kusale dhamme uppādayati, so anuppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya vāyamati. Ayaṃ vāyāmapaññatti appattassa pattiyā. Nikkhepapaññatti oramattikāya asantuṭṭhiyā. Tattha so uppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā vāyamatīti ayaṃ appamādapaññatti bhāvanāya, nikkhepapaññatti vīriyindriyassa, ārakkhapaññatti kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, ṭhitipaññatti adhiccitasikkhāya. Tenāha bhagavā “yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānan”ti.

“Mohasambandhano loko, bhabbarūpova dissati;  
upadhibandhano § bālo, tamasā parivārito.  
assirī viya § khāyati, passato natthi kiñcanan”ti.

“**Mohasambandhano loko**”ti desanāpaññatti vipallāsānaṃ. “**Bhabbarūpova dissati**”ti viparītapaññatti lokassa. “Upadhibandhano bālo”ti pabhavapaññatti pāpākānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ, kiccapaññatti pariyuṭṭhānānaṃ. Balavapaññatti kile-

sānaṃ. Virūhanāpaññatti saṅkhārānaṃ. “**Tamasā parivārito**”ti desanāpaññatti avijjandhakārassa vevacanapaññatti ca. “Assirī viya khāyati”ti dassanapaññatti dibbacakkhussa, nikkhepapaññatti paññācakkhussa. “**Passato natthi kiñcanaṃ**”ti paṭivedhapaññatti sattānaṃ, rāgo kiñcanaṃ doso kiñcanaṃ moho kiñcanaṃ. Tenāha bhagavā “mohasambandhano loko”ti.

“Atthi, bhikkhave, ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ, no cetāṃ, bhikkhave, abhaviṣṣa ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ. Nayidha § jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati”ti.

“No cetāṃ, bhikkhave, abhaviṣṣa ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan”ti desanāpaññatti nibbānassa vevacanapaññatti ca. “Nayidha jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyethā”ti vevacanapaññatti saṅkhatassa upanayanaṃ paññatti (..0054) ca. “Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan”ti vevacanapaññatti nibbānassa jotanaṃ paññatti ca. “Tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati”ti ayaṃ vevacanapaññatti nibbānassa, niyyānikapaññatti maggassa, nissaraṇapaññatti saṃsārato. Tenāha bhagavā “no cetāṃ, bhikkhave, abhaviṣṣā”ti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ekaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ, paññattīhi vividhāhi deseti”ti.

Niyutto paññatti hāro.

## 12. Otaraṇahāravibhaṅgo

42. Tattha katamo otaraṇo hāro? “Yo ca paṭiccuppādo”ti.

“Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vippamutto, ayaṃ ahasmīti § anānupassī. evaṃ vimutto udatāri oghaṃ, atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā”ti.

“Uddhan”ti rūpadhātu ca arūpadhātu ca. “Adho”ti kāmādhātu. “Sabbadhi vippamutto”ti tedhātuke ayaṃ asekkhāvimutti. Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni, ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhānirodho, saṅkhānirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpani-rodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho, saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādā-  
nanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva (..0055) asekkhāni pañcindriyāni tīhi khandhehi saṅgahitāni- silakkha-  
ndhena samādhikkhandhena paññākkhandhena, ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva asekkhāni pañcindriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni ye saṅkhārā anā-  
savā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṃ dhātūhi ota-

raṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā, yaṃ āyatanaṃ anāsavaṃ, no ca bhavaṅgaṃ. Ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā.

“Ayaṃ ahasmiti anānupassī”ti ayaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto, sā sekkhāvimutti, tāniyeva sekkhāni pañcindriyāni. Ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva sekkhāni pañcindriyāni vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, evaṃ sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vijjā paññākkhandho. Ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vijjā saṅkhārapariyāpannā, ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā, ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā, yaṃ āyatanaṃ anāsavaṃ, no ca bhavaṅgaṃ, ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā.

Sekkhāya ca vimuttiyā asekkhāya ca vimuttiyā vimutto udatāri oghaṃ atinṇa-pubbaṃ apunabbhavāya. Tenāha bhagavā “uddhaṃ adho”ti.

**43.** “Nissitassa Ṣ calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ natthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti, natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti, āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti, cutūpapāte asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena ese-vanto dukkhassā”ti.

“Nissitassa calitaṃ”ti nissayo nāma duvidho taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca. Tattha yā rattassa cetanā, ayaṃ taṇhānissayo; yā mūlhasa cetanā, ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Cetanā pana saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā (..0056) viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, evaṃ sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tattha yā rattassa vedanā, ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. Yā sammūlhasa vedanā, ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā, imā dve vedanā vedanākkhandho. Ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Tattha sukhā vedanā dve indriyāni sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyañca, adukkhamasukhā vedanā upekkhindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva indriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni, ye saṅkhārā sāsavā bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā, yaṃ āyatanaṃ sāsavaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ, ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā.

“Anissitassa calitaṃ natthi”ti samathavasena vā taṇhāya anissito vipassanā-vase vā diṭṭhiyā anissito. Yā vipassanā ayaṃ vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, evaṃ sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vipassanā paññākkhandho. Ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vipassanā dve indriyāni- vīriyindriyañca paññindriyañca. Ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vipassanā saṅkhārapariyāpannā, ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā, yaṃ āyatanaṃ anāsavaṃ, no ca bhavaṅgaṃ. Ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā.

“Passaddhiyā satī”ti duvidhā passaddhi kāyikā ca cetasikā ca. Yaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ, ayaṃ kāyapassaddhi. Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ, ayaṃ cetasikā passaddhi. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati §, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto nibbindati, nibbindanto (..0057) virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ “vimutta” miti § ñāṇaṃ hoti,

“khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā” ti pajānāti. So na namati rūpesu, na saddesu, na gandhesu, na rasesu, na phoṭṭhabbesu, na dhammesu khayā rāgassa khayā dosassa khayā mohassa yena rūpena tathāgataṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ carantaṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, tassa rūpassa khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā rūpasaṅkhaye vimutto, tathāgato atthītipi na upeti, natthītipi na upeti, atthi natthītipi na upeti, nevatthi no natthītipi na upeti. Atha kho gambhīro appameyyo asaṅkheyyo nibbutotiyeva saṅkhaṃ gacchati khayā rāgassa, khayā dosassa, khayā mohassa.

Yāya vedanāya ...pe... yāya saññāya. Yehi saṅkhārehi. Yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ carantaṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, tassa viññāṇassa khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā viññāṇasaṅkhaye vimutto, tathāgato atthītipi na upeti, natthītipi na upeti, atthi natthītipi na upeti, nevatthi no natthītipi na upeti. Atha kho gambhīro appameyyo asaṅkheyyo nibbutotiyeva saṅkhaṃ gacchati khayā rāgassa, khayā dosassa, khayā mohassa. “Āgati” ti idhāgati. “Gati” ti peccabhavo. Āgatigatīpi na bhavanti, “nevidhā” ti chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu. “Na huran” ti chasu bāhiresu āyatanesu. “Na ubhayamantarenā” ti phassasamuditesu dhammesu attānaṃ na passati. “Esevanto dukkhassā” ti paṭiccasamuppādo. So duvidho lokiyo ca lokuttaro ca. Tattha lokiyo avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, yāva jarāmarañā. Lokuttaro sīlavato avippaṭisāro jāyati, yāva nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Tenāha bhagavā “nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ natthi ...pe... esevanto dukkhassā” ti.

**44.** “Ye keci sokā paridevitā vā, dukkhā § ca lokasmimanekarūpā.

piyaṃ paṭiccappabhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete.

Tasmā (..0058) hi te sukhino vītasokā, yesaṃ piyaṃ natthi kuhiñci loke;

tasmā asokaṃ virajaṃ patthayāno, piyaṃ na kayirātha kuhiñci loke” ti.

“Ye keci sokā paridevitā vā, dukkhā ca lokasmimanekarūpā piyaṃ paṭiccappabhavanti ete” ti- ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. “Piye asante na bhavanti ete” ti- ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. Vedanā vedanākkhandho. Ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam, evaṃ sabbaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tattha sukhā vedanā dve indriyāni- sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyañca. Dukkha vedanā dve indriyāni- dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyañca. Ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tānīyeva indriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni, ye saṅkhārā sāsavā bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanaṃ pariyaṇānaṃ, yaṃ āyatanaṃ sāsavaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ. Ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā.

Tasmā hi te sukhino vītasokā, yesaṃ piyaṃ natthi kuhiñci loke;

tasmā asokaṃ virajaṃ patthayāno, piyaṃ na kayirātha kuhiñci loketi.

Idaṃ taṇhāpahānaṃ. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, evaṃ sabbaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Taṃyeva taṇhāpahānaṃ samatho. So samatho dve indriyāni satindriyaṃ samādhindriyañca. Ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Soyeva samatho samādhikkhandho. Ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Soyeva samatho saṅkhārapariyāpanno, ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā (..0059) dhammadhātu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā, yaṃ āyatanaṃ anāsavaṃ, no ca bhavaṅgaṃ. Ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā. Tenāha bhagavā “ye keci sokā” ti.

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati;

addhā pītimano hoti, laddhā macco yadicchati.

Tassa ce kāmayānassa, chandajātassa jantuno;

te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddhova ruppāti.

Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva § padā siro.

somaṃ visattikaṃ loke, sato samativattatī.

Tattha yā pītimanatā, ayaṃ anunayo. Yadāha sallaviddhova ruppātīti, idaṃ paṭighaṃ. Anunayaṃ paṭighañca pana taṇhāpakkho, taṇhāya ca pana dasarūpīni āyatanāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva dasa rūpīni rūpakāyo nāmasampayutto, tadubhayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, evaṃ sabbaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Tadeva nāmarūpaṃ pañcakkhandho; ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā;

tadeva nāmarūpaṃ aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo; ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā;

Tattha yo rūpakāyo imāni pañca rūpīni indriyāni, yo nāmakāyo imāni pañca arūpīni indriyāni, imāni dasa indriyāni. Ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tattha yadāha-

“Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva padā siro;

somaṃ visattikaṃ loke, sato samativattatī” ti.

Ayaṃ sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātu, ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātu vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, evaṃ sabbaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva (..0060) vijjā paññākkhandho. Ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vijjā dve indriyāni- vīriyindriyaṃ paññindriyañca. Ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Sāyeva vijjā saṅkhārapariyāpannā, ye saṅkhārā anāsavā, no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā. Ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā, yaṃ āyatanaṃ anāsavaṃ, no ca bhavaṅgaṃ. Ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā. Tenāha bhagavā “kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa” ti.

Ettāvatā paṭicca indriyakhandhadhātu-āyatanāni samosaraṇotaraṇāni bhavanti. Evaṃ paṭicca indriyakhandhadhātu-āyatanāni otāretabbāni. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “yo ca paṭiccuppādo” ti.



Niyutto otaraṇo hāro.

### 13. Sodhanahāravibhaṅgo

45. Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? “Vissajjitamhi pañhe”tigāthā. Yathā āyasmā ajito pārāyane bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchati-

“Kenassu nivuto loko, kenassu nappakāsati;  
kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi, kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan”ti.

“Avijjāya nivuto loko, [ajitāti bhagavā]  
vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati;  
jappābhilepanaṃ brūmi, dukkhamassa mahabbhayan”ti.

“Kenassu nivuto loko”ti pañhe “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti bhagavā padaṃ sodheti, no ca ārambhaṃ. “Kenassu nappakāsati”ti pañhe “vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati”-ti bhagavā padaṃ sodheti, no ca ārambhaṃ. “Kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi”ti pañhe “jappābhilepanaṃ brūmi”ti bhagavā padaṃ sodheti, no ca ārambhaṃ. “Kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan”ti pañhe “dukkhamassa mahabbhayan”ti suddho ārambho. Tenāha bhagavā “avijjāya nivuto loko”ti.

“Savanti (..0061) sabbadhi sotā, [iccāyasmā ajito]  
sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ;  
sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti.

“Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, [ajitāti bhagavā]  
sati tesāṃ nivāraṇaṃ;  
sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti.

“Savanti sabbadhi sotā, sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ”ti pañhe “yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, sati tesāṃ nivāraṇaṃ”ti bhagavā padaṃ sodheti, no ca ārambhaṃ. “Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi, kena sotā pidhīyare”ti pañhe “sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti suddho ārambho. Tenāha bhagavā “yāni sotāni lokasmin”ti.

“Paññā ceva sati ca, [iccāyasmā ajito]  
nāmarūpañca § mārisa.

etaṃ me puṭṭho pabrūhi, katthetaṃ uparujjhati”ti.

Pañhe-

“Yametaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, ajita taṃ vadāmi te;  
yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetaṃ uparujjhati” ti.

Suddho ārambho. Tenāha bhagavā “yametaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi” ti. Yattha evaṃ suddho ārambho, so pañho visajjito bhavati. Yattha pana ārambho asuddho, na tāva so pañho visajjito bhavati. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “vissajjitamhi pañhe” ti.

Niyutto sodhano hāro.

## 14. Adhiṭṭhānahāravibhaṅgo

**46.** Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro? “Ekattatāya dhammā, yepi ca vemattatāya niddiṭṭhā” ti.

Ye tattha niddiṭṭhā, tathā te dhārayitabbā.

“Dukkhan” ti (..0062) ekattatā. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ? Jāti dukkhā, jarā dukkhā, byādhi dukkho, maraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupā-dānakkhandhā dukkhā, rūpā dukkhā, vedanā dukkhā, saññā dukkhā, saṅkhārā dukkhā, viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Dukkhasamudayo” ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā § nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Dukkhanirodho” ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā” ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Maggo” ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo maggo? Nirayagāmī maggo tiracchānayani-gāmī maggo pettivisayagāmī maggo asurayoniyo § maggo saggagāmiyo maggo manussagāmī maggo nibbānagāmī maggo. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Nirodho” ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo nirodho? Paṭisaṅkhānirodho appaṭisaṅkhānirodho anunayanirodho paṭighanirodho mānanirodho makkhanirodho paḷāsanirodho issānirodho macchariyanirodho sabbakilesanirodho. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Rūpan” ti ekattatā. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cātumahābhūtikaṃ § rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpassa paññatti. Tattha katamāni cattāri mahābhūtāni? Pathavīdhātu § āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

**47.** Dvīhi ākārehi dhātuyo pariggaṇhāti saṅkhepena ca vitthārena ca. Kathaṃ vitthārena dhātuyo pariggaṇhāti? Vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātuṃ (..0063) vitthārena pariggaṇhāti, dvādasahi ākārehi āpodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti, catūhi

ākārehi tejodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti, chahi ākārehi vāyodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ § vakkamaṃ, hadayaṃ yakanamaṃ kilomakamaṃ pihakamaṃ papphāsaṃ, antamaṃ antaḡuṇamaṃ udariyamaṃ karīsaṃ matthake matthaluṅganti imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi āpodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Atthi imasmiṃ kāye pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttanti imehi dvādasahi ākārehi āpodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi catūhi ākārehi tejodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Yena ca santaḡpati, yena ca jīriyati §, yena ca pariḡdayhati, yena ca asitaḡpītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṅāmaṃ gacchati, imehi catūhi ākārehi tejodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Katamehi chahi ākārehi vāyodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti? Uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhāsaya § vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, imehi chahi ākārehi vāyodhātuṃ vitthārena pariggaṇhāti.

Evamaṃ imehi dvācattālīsāya ākārehi vitthārena dhātuyo sabhāvato upalakkhayaṃto tulayaṃto parivīmaṃsanto pariyogāhanto paccavekkhanto na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passati kāyamaṃ vā kāyapadesamaṃ vā, yathā candanikamaṃ pavicinanto na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passeyya, yathā saṅkāraṭṭhānaṃ pavicinanto na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passeyya, yathā vaccakuṭiṃ pavicinanto na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passeyya, yathā sivathikamaṃ § pavicinanto na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passeyya. Evameva imehi dvācattālīsāya ākārehi evamaṃ vitthārena dhātuyo sabhāvato (..0064) upalakkhayaṃto tulayaṃto parivīmaṃsanto pariyogāhanto paccavekkhanto na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passati kāyamaṃ vā kāyapadesamaṃ vā. Tenāha bhagavā yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu §, yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhāturrevesā. Taṃ “netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu ...pe... yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu ...pe... yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhāturrevesā. Taṃ “netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

**48.** “Avijjā”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā avijjā? Dukkhe añṇāṇamaṃ, dukkhasamudaye añṇāṇamaṃ, dukkhanirodhe añṇāṇamaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya añṇāṇamaṃ, pubbante añṇāṇamaṃ, aparante añṇāṇamaṃ, pubbantāparante añṇāṇamaṃ, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu añṇāṇamaṃ, yaṃ evarūpaṃ añṇāṇamaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho appaṭivedho asallakkhaṇā anupalakkhaṇā apaccupalakkhaṇā asamavekkhaṇamaṃ § apaccakkha-

kammaṃ dummejjhaṃ bālyaṃ asampajaññaṃ moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Vijjā”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā vijjā? Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, pubbante ñāṇaṃ, aparante ñāṇaṃ, pubbantāparante ñāṇaṃ, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ, yā evarūpā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo saṃlakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā § cintā upaparikkhā bhūrī medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko (..0065) paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapaṛiyāpannaṃ. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Samāpatti”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā samāpatti? Saññāsamāpatti asaññāsamāpatti, nevasaññānāsaññāsamāpatti. Vibhūtasaññāsamāpatti nirodhasamāpatti. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Jhāyī”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo jhāyī? Atthi sekkho jhāyī, atthi asekkho jhāyī, nevasekkhanāsekkho jhāyī, ājāniyo jhāyī, assakhaluṅko jhāyī, diṭṭhuttaro jhāyī, taṇhuttaro jhāyī, paññuttaro jhāyī. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Samādhi”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo samādhi? Saraṇo samādhi, araṇo samādhi, savero samādhi, avero samādhi, sabyāpajjo § samādhi, abyāpajjo samādhi, sappitiko samādhi, nippitiko samādhi, sāmiso samādhi, nirāmiso samādhi, sasaṅkhāro samādhi, asaṅkhāro samādhi, ekaṃsabhāvito samādhi, ubhayaṃsabhāvito samādhi, ubhayato bhāvitabhāvano samādhi, savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakka-avicāro samādhi, hānabhāgiyo samādhi, ṭhitibhāgiyo samādhi, visesabhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedhabhāgiyo samādhi, lokiyo samādhi, lokuttaro samādhi, micchāsamādhi, sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Paṭipadā”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamā paṭipadā? Āgāḷhapaṭipadā §, nijjhāmapaṭipadā, majjhimapaṭipadā, akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññāti. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

“Kāyo”ti ekattatā. Tattha katamo kāyo? Nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ca. Tattha katamo rūpakāyo? Kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru § aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaṅgaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo (..0066) assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ matthaluṅganti- ayaṃ rūpakāyo. Nāmakāyo nāma vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ phasso manasikāroti- ayaṃ nāmakāyoti. Ayaṃ vemattatā.

Evaṃ yo dhammo yassa dhammassa samānabhāvo, so dhammo tassa dhammassa ekattatāya ekī bhavati. Yena yena vā pana vilakkhaṇo, tena tena vemattaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ sutte vā veyyākaraṇe vā gāthāyaṃ vā pucchitena

vīmaṃsayitabbaṃ, kiṃ ekattatāya pucchati, udāhu vemattatāyāti. Yadi ekattatāya pucchitaṃ, ekattatāya visajjayitabbaṃ. Yadi vemattatāya pucchitaṃ, vemattatāya visajjayitabbaṃ. Yadi sattādhiṭṭhānena pucchitaṃ, sattādhiṭṭhānena visajjayitabbaṃ. Yadi dhammādhiṭṭhānena pucchitaṃ, dhammādhiṭṭhānena visajjayitabbaṃ. Yathā yathā vā pana pucchitaṃ, tathā tathā visajjayitabbaṃ. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ekattatāya dhammā” ti.

Niyutto adhiṭṭhāno hāro.

## 15. Parikkhārahāravibhaṅgo

**49.** Tattha katamo parikkhāro hāro? “Ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti” ti.

Yo dhammo yaṃ dhammaṃ janayati, tassa so parikkhāro. Kiṃlakkhaṇo parikkhāro? Janakalakkhaṇo parikkhāro. Dve dhammā janayanti hetu ca paccayo ca. Tattha kiṃlakkhaṇo hetu, kiṃlakkhaṇo paccayo? Asādhāraṇalakkhaṇo hetu, sādhāraṇalakkhaṇo paccayo. Yathā kiṃ bhava? Yathā aṅkurassa nibbattiyā bijaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ, pathavī āpo ca sādhāraṇā. Aṅkurassa hi pathavī āpo ca paccayo sabhāvo hetu. Yathā vā pana ghaṭe duddhaṃ pakkhittaṃ dadhi bhavati, na catthi ekakālasamavadhānaṃ duddhassa ca dadhissa ca. Evamevaṃ natthi ekakālasamavadhānaṃ hetussa ca paccayassa ca.

Ayañhi saṃsāro sahetu sappaccayo nibbatto. Vuttaṃ hi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, evaṃ sabbo paṭiccasamuppādo. Iti avijjā avijjāya hetu ayoniso

manasikāro paccayo. Purimikā avijjā pacchimikāya avijjāya hetu. Tattha purimikā avijjā avijjānusayo (..0067) pacchimikā avijjā avijjāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ, purimiko avijjānusayo pacchimikassa avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa hetubhūto paribrūhanāya, bijaṅkuro viya samanantarahetutāya. Yaṃ pana yattha phalaṃ nibbattati, idamassa paramparahetutāya hetubhūtaṃ. Duvidho hi hetu samanantarahetu paramparahetu ca, evaṃ avijjāyapi duvidho hetu samanantarahetu paramparahetu ca.

Yathā vā pana thālakañca vaṭṭi ca telañca padīpassa paccayabhūtaṃ na sabhāva hetu, na hi sakkā thālakañca vaṭṭiñca telañca anaggikaṃ dīpetuṃ padīpassa paccayabhūtaṃ. Padīpo viya sabhāvo hetu hoti. Iti sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. Ajjhattiko hetu, bāhiro paccayo. Janako hetu, pariggāhako paccayo. Asādhāraṇo hetu, sādharmaṇo paccayo.

Avupacchedattho santati attho, nibbatti attho phalattho, paṭisandhi attho punabbhavattho, palibodhattho pariyuṭṭhānattho, asamugghātattho anusayattho, asampaṭivedhattho avijjattho, apariññātattho viññāṇassa bijattho. Yattha avupacchedo tattha santati, yattha santati tattha nibbatti, yattha nibbatti tattha phalaṃ, yattha phalaṃ tattha paṭisandhi, yattha paṭisandhi tattha punabbhavo, yattha punabbhavo tattha palibodho, yattha palibodho tattha pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, yattha pariyuṭṭhānaṃ tattha asamugghāto. Yattha asamugghāto tattha anusayo, yattha anusayo tattha asampaṭivedho, yattha asampaṭivedho tattha avijjā, yattha avijjā tattha sāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ apariññātaṃ, yattha sāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ apariññātaṃ tattha bijattho.

Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandhassa paccayo, samādhikkhandho paññākkhandhassa paccayo, paññākkhandho vimuttikkhandhassa paccayo, vimuttikkhandho vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhassa paccayo. Titthaññutā pītaññutāya paccayo, pītaññutā pattaññutāya paccayo, pattaññutā attaññutāya paccayo.

Yathā vā pana cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ. Tattha cakkhu ādhipateyyapaccayatāya paccayo, rūpā ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo. Āloko sannissayatāya paccayo, manasikāro sabhāvo hetu (..0068). Saṅkhārā viññāṇassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Saḷāyatanaṃ phassassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Phasso vedanāya paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Vedanā taṇhāya paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Taṇhā upādānassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Upādānaṃ bhavassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Bhavo jātiyā paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Jāti jarāmaṇassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Jarāmaṇaṃ sokassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Soko paridevassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Paridevo dukkhassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Dukkhaṃ domanassassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Domanassaṃ upāyāsassa paccayo, sabhāvo hetu. Evaṃ yo koci upanissayo sabbo so parikkhāro. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano “ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti” ti.

Niyutto parikkhāro hāro.

## 16. Samāropanahāravibhaṅgo

**50.** Tattha katamo samāropano hāro? “Ye dhammā yaṃmūlā, ye cekatthā pakā-sitā muninā”ti.

Ekasmim̐ padaṭṭhāne yattakāni padaṭṭhānāni otaranti, sabbāni tāni samāropayitabbāni. Yathā āvaṭṭe hāre bahukāni padaṭṭhānāni otarantīti. Tattha samāropanā catubbidhā padaṭṭhānaṃ, vevacanaṃ, bhāvanā, pahānamiti.

Tattha katamā padaṭṭhānena samāropanā?

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā; sacittapariyodapanam̐, etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti.

Tassa kiṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ? Tīṇi sucaritāni- kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ- idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ; tattha yaṃ kāyikañca vācasikañca sucaritaṃ, ayaṃ sīlakkhandho. Manosucarite yā anabhijjhā abyāpādo ca, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yā sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṃ paññākkhandho. Idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha sīlakkhandho (..00 ca samādhikkhandho ca samatho, paññākkhandho vipassanā. Idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha samathassa phalaṃ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, vipassanā phalaṃ avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Vanaṃ vanathassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kiñca vanaṃ? Ko ca vanatho? Vanaṃ nāma pañca kāmagaṇā, taṇhā vanatho. Idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vanaṃ nāma nimittaggāho “itthī”ti vā “puriso”ti vā. Vanatho nāma tesaṃ tesaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ anubyañjanaggāho “aho cakkhu, aho sotaṃ, aho ghānaṃ, aho jivhā, aho kāyo, iti. Idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vanaṃ nāma cha ajjhātikabāhirāni āyatanāni apariññātāni. Yaṃ tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ, ayaṃ vanatho. Idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vanaṃ nāma anusayo. Vanatho nāma pariyuṭṭhānaṃ. Idaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tenāha bhagavā “chetvā vanañca vanathañcā”ti. Ayaṃ padaṭṭhānena samāropanā.

**51.** Tattha katamā vevacanaṃ samāropanā? Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti sekkhaphalaṃ; avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti asekkhaphalaṃ. Idaṃ vevacanaṃ. Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti anāgāmiphalaṃ; avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ. Idaṃ vevacanaṃ. Rāgavirāgā cetovimutti kāmādhātusamatikkamaṃ; avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti tedhātusamatikkamaṃ. Idaṃ vevacanaṃ. Paññāvimutti, paññābalaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhā, paññākkhandho, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo, ñāṇaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi, tīraṇā, santīraṇā, hirī, vipassanā, dhamme ñāṇaṃ, sabbam̐, idaṃ vevacanaṃ. Ayaṃ vevacanaṃ samāropanā.

Tattha katamā bhāvanāya samāropanā? Yathāha bhagavā “tasmātiha tvaṃ bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ”. Ātāpīti vīriyindriyaṃ. Sampajānoti paññāvimutti. Satimāti satīndriyaṃ. Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassanti samādhindriyaṃ. Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassino viharato cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Kena kāraṇena? Ekalakkhaṇattā catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Catūsu sammappa-

dhānesu bhāviyamānesu cattāro iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Catūsu iddhipādesu bhāviyamānesu pañcindriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Evaṃ sabbe (..0070). Kena kāraṇena? Sabbe hi bodhaṅgamā dhammā bodhipakkhiyā niyyānikalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇā, te ekalakkhaṇattā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ bhāvanāya samāropanā.

Tattha katamā pahānena samāropanā? Kāye kāyānupassī viharanto “asubhe subhan”ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, kabaḷikāro cassa āhāro pariññaṃ gacchati, kāmupādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, kāmayogena ca viṣaṃyutto bhavati, abhijjhākāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, kāmāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, kāmoghaṇca uttiṇṇo bhavati, rāgasallena ca visallo bhavati, rūpūpikā § cassa viññāṇaṭṭhiti pariññaṃ gacchati, rūpadhātuyaṃ cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharanto “dukkhe sukhan”ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, phasso cassa āhāro pariññaṃ gacchati, bhavūpādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, bhavayogena ca viṣaṃyutto bhavati, byāpādakāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, bhavāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, bhavoghaṇca uttiṇṇo bhavati, dosasallena ca visallo bhavati, vedanūpikā cassa viññāṇaṭṭhiti pariññaṃ gacchati, vedanādhātuyaṃ cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

Citte cittānupassī viharanto “anicce niccan”ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, viññāṇaṃ cassa āhāro pariññaṃ gacchati, diṭṭhupādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, diṭṭhiyogena ca viṣaṃyutto bhavati, silabbataparāmāsakāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, diṭṭhāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, diṭṭhoghaṇca uttiṇṇo bhavati, mānasallena ca visallo bhavati, saññūpikā cassa viññāṇaṭṭhiti pariññaṃ gacchati, saññādhātuyaṃ cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto “anattani § attā”ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati, manosañcetanā cassa āhāro pariññaṃ gacchati, attavādūpādānena ca anupādāno bhavati, avijjāyogena ca viṣaṃyutto bhavati, idaṃsaccābhinivesakāyaganthena ca vippayujjati, avijjāsavena ca anāsavo bhavati, avijjoghaṇca uttiṇṇo bhavati, mohasallena ca visallo bhavati (..0071), saṅkhārūpikā cassa viññāṇaṭṭhiti pariññaṃ gacchati, saṅkhāradhātuyaṃ cassa rāgo pahīno bhavati, na ca mohāgatiṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ pahānena samāropanā.

Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano-

“Ye dhammā yaṃ mūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsītā muninā;  
te samāropayitabbā, esa samāropano hāro”ti.

Niyutto samāropano hāro.

Niṭṭhito ca hāravibhaṅgo.

## 1. Desanāhārasampāto



52. “Soḷasa hārā paṭhamam, disalocanato disā viloketvā.  
saṅkhiya aṅkusena hi, nayehi tīhi niddise suttan”ti.

Vuttā, tassā niddeso kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbo? Hārasampāte. Tattha katamo desanāhārasampāto?

“Arakkhitena cittena Ṣ, micchādiṭṭhihatena ca;  
thinamiddhābhibhūtena, vasaṃ mārasa gacchatī”ti.

**Arakkhitena cittenā**ti kiṃ desayati, pamādam taṃ maccuno padaṃ. **Micchādiṭṭhihatena cāti** micchādiṭṭhihataṃ nāma vuccati yadā “anicce niccan”ti passati, so vipallāso. So pana vipallāso kiṃlakkaṇo? Viparītaggāhalakkaṇo vipallāso. So kiṃ vipallāsayati? Tayo dhamme saññaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhimiti. So kuhiṃ vipallāsayati? Catūsu attabhāvavattūsu, rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ vedanaṃ ...pe... saññaṃ ...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ.

Tattha (..0072) rūpaṃ paṭhamam vipallāsavatthu “asubhe subhan”ti. Vedanā dutiyaṃ vipallāsavatthu “dukkhe sukhan”ti. Saññā saṅkhārā ca tatiyaṃ vipallāsavatthu “anattani attā”ti. Viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ vipallāsavatthu “anicce niccan”ti. Dve dhammā cittassa saṃkilesā- taṇhā ca avijjā ca. Taṇhānivutaṃ cittaṃ dvīhi vipallāsehi vipallāsīyati “asubhe subhan”ti “dukkhe sukhan”ti. Diṭṭhinivutaṃ cittaṃ dvīhi vipallāsehi vipallāsīyati “anicce niccan”ti “anattani attā”ti.

Tattha yo diṭṭhivipallāso, so atītaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, atītaṃ vedanaṃ ...pe... atītaṃ saññaṃ, atīte saṅkhāre ...pe... atītaṃ viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati. Tattha yo taṇhāvipallāso, so anāgataṃ rūpaṃ abhinandati, anāgataṃ

vedanaṃ ...pe... anāgataṃ saññaṃ, anāgate saṅkhāre, anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ abhinandati. Dve dhammā cittaṃ upakkilesā- taṇhā ca avijjā ca. Tāhi visu-  
jjhantaṃ cittaṃ visujjhati. Tesaṃ avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanaṃ pubbā  
koṭi na paññāyati sandhāvantaṃ saṃsarantaṃ sakīṃ nirayaṃ sakīṃ tira-  
cchānayaṃ sakīṃ pettivisaṃsāraṃ sakīṃ asurakāyaṃ sakīṃ deve sakīṃ manusse.

**Thinamiddhābhūtenāti.** Thinaṃ § nāma yā cittaṃ akallatā akammaniyaṃ;  
middhaṃ nāma yaṃ kāyassa līnattaṃ. **Vasaṃ mārassa gacchatīti** kilesamārassa  
ca sattamārassa ca vasaṃ gacchati, so hi nivuto saṃsārābhimukho hoti. Imāni  
bhagavatā dve saccāni desitāni dukkhaṃ samudayo ca. Tesaṃ bhagavā pari-  
ññāya ca pahānāya ca dhammaṃ deseti dukkhassa pariññāya samudayassa  
pahānāya. Yena ca pariññāyati yena ca pajahati, ayaṃ maggo. Yaṃ taṇhāya avi-  
jjāya ca pahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Tenāha bhagavā “arakkhi-  
tena cittaṃ”ti. Tenāhāyasmā mahākaccāyano “assādādīnavatā”ti.

Niyutto desanā hārasampāto.

## 2. Vicayahārasampāto

**53.** Tattha (..0073) katamo vicayo hārasampāto? Tattha taṇhā duvidhā kusa-  
lāpi akusalāpi. Akusalā saṃsāragāminī, kusalā apacayagāminī pahānataṇhā.  
Mānopi duvidho kusalopi akusalopi. Yaṃ mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati, ayaṃ  
māno kusalo. Yo pana māno dukkhaṃ nibbattayati, ayaṃ māno akusalo. Tattha  
yaṃ nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ kudāssunāmāhaṃ taṃ āyatanaṃ sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharissaṃ yaṃ ariyā santaṃ āyatanaṃ sacchikatvā upasa-  
mpajja viharantīti tassa uppajjati pihā, pihāpaccayā domanassaṃ, ayaṃ taṇhā  
kusalā rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, tadārammaṇā kusalā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti.

Tassā ko pavicayo? Aṭṭha maggaṅgāni sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammā-  
vācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.  
So kattha daṭṭhabbo? Catutthe jhāne pāramitāya. Catutthe hi jhāne aṭṭhaṅgasama-  
nnāgataṃ cittaṃ bhāvayati parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ vigatūpakki-  
lesam mudu kammaniyaṃ ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ. So tattha aṭṭhavidhaṃ adhiga-  
cchati cha abhiññā dve ca visese, taṃ cittaṃ yato parisuddhaṃ, tato pariyodātaṃ,  
yato pariyodātaṃ, tato anaṅgaṇaṃ, yato anaṅgaṇaṃ, tato vigatūpakkilesam, yato  
vigatūpakkilesam, tato mudu, yato mudu, tato kammaniyaṃ, yato kammaniyaṃ,  
tato ṭhitaṃ, yato ṭhitaṃ, tato āneñjappattaṃ. Tattha aṅgaṇā ca upakkilesā ca tadu-  
bhayaṃ taṇhāpakko. Yā ca iñjanā yā ca cittaṃ aṭṭhiti, ayaṃ diṭṭhipakko.

Cattāri indriyāni dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ somanassi-  
ndriyañca catutthajjhāne nirujjhanti, tassa upekkhindriyaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ bhavati. So  
uparimaṃ samāpattiṃ santato manasikaroti, tassa uparimaṃ samāpattiṃ santato  
manasikaroto catutthajjhāne oḷārikā saññā saṅghahati ukkaṅṭhā ca paṭighasaññā,  
so sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatta-

saññānaṃ amanasikārā “anantaṃ ākāsaṃ”ti ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiṃ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Abhiññābhinihāro rūpasaññā vokāro nānatta-saññā samatikkamati paṭighasaññā cassa abbatthaṃ gacchati, evaṃ samādhi tassa samāhitassa obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañca rūpānaṃ, so samādhi chaḷaṅgasamannāgato paccavekkhitabbo (..0074). Anabhijjhāsahagataṃ me mānasaṃ sabbaloke, abyāpannaṃ me cittaṃ sabbasattesu, āraddhaṃ me vīriyaṃ paggaḥitaṃ, passaddho me kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ me cittaṃ avikkhittaṃ, upaṭṭhitā me sati asammuṭṭhā §, tattha yañca anabhijjhāsahagataṃ mānasaṃ sabbaloke yañca abyāpannaṃ cittaṃ sabbasattesu yañca āraddhaṃ vīriyaṃ paggaḥitaṃ yañca samāhitaṃ cittaṃ avikkhittaṃ, ayaṃ samatho. Yo passaddho kāyo asāraddho, ayaṃ samādhiparikkhāro. Yā upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā ayaṃ vipassanā.

**54.** So samādhi pañcavidhena veditabbo. Ayaṃ samādhi “paccuppannasukho”-ti itissa paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavati, ayaṃ samādhi “āyatim sukhavipāko”ti itissa paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavati, ayaṃ samādhi “ariyo nirāmisso”ti itissa paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavati, ayaṃ samādhi “akāpurisasevito”ti itissa paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavati, ayaṃ samādhi “santo ceva paṇito ca paṭippassaddhiladdho ca ekodibhāvādhigato ca na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārita-gato § cā”ti itissa paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavati. Taṃ kho panimaṃ samādhiṃ “sato samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmi”ti itissa paccattameva ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavati. Tattha yo ca samādhi paccuppannasukho yo ca samādhi āyatim sukhavipāko ayaṃ samatho. Yo ca samādhi ariyo nirāmisso, yo ca samādhi akāpurisasevito, yo ca samādhi santo ceva paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ca ekodibhāvādhigato ca na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārita-gato ca yañcāhaṃ taṃ kho panimaṃ samādhiṃ sato samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahā-mīti, ayaṃ vipassanā.

So samādhi pañcavidhena veditabbo pītipharaṇatā sukhapharaṇatā cetopharaṇatā ālokapharaṇatā paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ. Tattha yo ca pītipharaṇo yo ca sukhapharaṇo yo ca cetopharaṇo, ayaṃ samatho. Yo ca ālokapharaṇo yañca paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ. Ayaṃ vipassanā.

**55.** Dasa (..0075) kasiṇāyatanāni pathavīkasiṇaṃ āpokasiṇaṃ tejokasiṇaṃ vāyokasiṇaṃ nīlakasiṇaṃ pītakasiṇaṃ lohītakasiṇaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ ākāsa-kasiṇaṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ. Tattha yañca pathavīkasiṇaṃ yañca āpokasiṇaṃ evaṃ sabbhaṃ, yañca odātakasiṇaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha kasiṇāni samatho. Yañca ākāsa-kasiṇaṃ yañca viññāṇakasiṇaṃ, ayaṃ vipassanā. Evaṃ sabbo ariyo maggo yena yena ākārena vutto, tena tena samathavipassanena yojayitabbo. Te tīhi dhammehi saṅgahitā aniccatāya dukkhatāya anattatāya. So samathavipassanaṃ bhāvayamāno tīhi vimokkhamukhāni bhāvayati. Tīhi vimokkhamukhāni bhāvayanto tayo khandhe bhāvayati. Tayo khandhe bhāvayanto ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayati.

Rāgacarito puggalo animittena vimokkhamukhena niyyāti § adhicittasikkhāya

sikkhanto lobhaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajahanto sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ anupagacchanto sukhaṃ vedanaṃ parijānanto rāgamalaṃ pavāhento rāgarajaṃ niddhunanto rāgaviṣaṃ vamento rāgaggiṃ nibbāpento rāgasallaṃ uppāṭento rāgajaṭaṃ vijaṭento. Dosacarito puggalo appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena niyyāti adhisīlasi-kkhāya sikkhanto dosaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajahanto dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ anupagacchanto dukkhavedanaṃ parijānanto dosamalaṃ pavāhento dosarajaṃ niddhunanto dosaviṣaṃ vamento dosaggiṃ nibbāpento dosasallaṃ uppāṭento dosajaṭaṃ vijaṭento. Mohacarito puggalo suññatavimokkhamukhena niyyāti adhi-paññāsikkhāya sikkhanto mohamā akusalamūlaṃ pajahanto adukkhamasukhave-daniyaṃ phassaṃ anupagacchanto adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ parijānanto mohamalaṃ pavāhento moharajaṃ niddhunanto mohaviṣaṃ vamento mohaggiṃ nibbāpento mohasallaṃ uppāṭento mohajaṭaṃ vijaṭento.

Tattha suññatavimokkhamukhaṃ paññākkhandho, animittavimokkhamukhaṃ samādhikkhandho, appaṇihitavimokkhamukhaṃ sīlakkhandho. So tīṇi vimokkha-mukhāni bhāvayanto tayo khandhe bhāvayati, tayo khandhe bhāvayanto ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayati. Tattha yā ca sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammā-ājīvo, ayaṃ sīlakkhandho, yo ca sammāvāyāmo (..0076) yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamādhī, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho, yā ca sammā-diṭṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ paññākkhandho.

Tattha sīlakkhandho ca samādhikkhandho ca samatho, paññākkhandho vipa-ssanā. Yo samathavipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa dve bhavaṅgāni bhāvanaṃ gacchanti kāyo cittaṅca, bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā dve padāni sīlaṃ samādhī ca. So hoti bhikkhu bhāvitakāyo bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño. Kāye bhāviyamāne dve dhammā bhāvanaṃ gacchanti sammākammanto sammāvā-yāmo ca, sīle bhāviyamāne dve dhammā bhāvanaṃ gacchanti sammāvācā sammā-ājīvo ca, citte bhāviyamāne dve dhammā bhāvanaṃ gacchanti sammā-sati sammāsamādhī ca, paññāya bhāviyamānāya dve dhammā bhāvanaṃ gacchanti sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo ca.

Tattha yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāvāyāmo siyā kāyiko siyā cetasiko, tattha yo kāyasaṅgaho, so kāye bhāvite bhāvanaṃ gacchati, yo cittasaṅgaho, so citte bhāvite bhāvanaṃ gacchati. So samathavipassanaṃ bhāvayanto pañca-vidhaṃ adhigamaṃ gacchati § khippādhigamo ca hoti, vimuttādhigamo ca hoti, mahādhigamo ca hoti, vipulādhigamo ca hoti, anavasesādhigamo ca hoti. Tattha samathena khippādhigamo ca mahādhigamo ca vipulādhigamo ca hoti, vipassa-nāya vimuttādhigamo ca anavasesādhigamo ca hoti.

**56.** Tattha yo desayati, so dasabalasamannāgato sathā ovādena sāvake na viṣaṃvādayati. So tividhaṃ idaṃ karoṭha iminā upāyena karoṭha idaṃ vo kurumā-nānaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati, so tathā ovadito tathānusiṭṭho tathākaronto tathāpaṭipajjanto taṃ bhūmiṃ na pāpuṇissatīti netamā ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So tathā ova-dito tathānusiṭṭho sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūrayanto taṃ bhūmiṃ anupāpuṇissatīti netamā ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So tathā ovadito tathānusiṭṭho sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūrayanto taṃ bhūmiṃ anupāpuṇissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

Sammāsambuddhassa te sato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhāti netam ̄hānam vijjati. Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇassa te sato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇāti netam (..0077) ̄hānam vijjati. Yassa te atthāya dhammo desito, so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati. Sāvako kho pana te dhammānudhammappaṭipanno sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī so pubbena aparam uḷāram visesādhigamaṃ na sacchikarissatīti netam ̄hānam vijjati.

Ye kho pana dhammā antarāyikā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati. Ye kho pana dhammā aniyyānikā, te niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati. Ye kho pana dhammā niyyānikā, te niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati. Sāvako kho pana te sa-upādiseso anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātuṃ anupāpuṇissatīti netam ̄hānam vijjati.

Diṭṭhisampanno mātaram jīvitā voropeyya hatthehi vā pādehi vā suhataṃ kareyyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puthujjano mātaram jīvitā voropeyya hatthehi vā pādehi vā suhataṃ kareyyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati. Evaṃ pitaram, arahantaṃ, bhikkhum. Diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya saṅghe vā saṅgharājim janeyyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya saṅghe vā saṅgharājim janeyyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati, diṭṭhisampanno tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto lohitaṃ uppādeyya, parinibbutassa vā tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto thūpaṃ bhindeyyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati. Puthujjano tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto lohitaṃ uppādeyya, parinibbutassa vā tathāgatassa duṭṭhacitto thūpaṃ bhindeyyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati. Diṭṭhisampanno aññaṃ satthāram apadiseyya api jīvitahetūti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puthujjano aññaṃ satthāram apadiseyyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati. Diṭṭhisampanno ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pariyeseyyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puthujjano ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pariyeseyyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati, diṭṭhisampanno kutūhalamaṅgalena suddhim pacceyyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati. Puthujjano kutūhalamaṅgalena suddhim pacceyyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati.

**57.** Itthī rājā cakkavattī siyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puriso rājā cakkavattī siyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati; itthī sakko devānamindo siyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puriso sakko devānamindo siyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati; itthī māro pāpimā siyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puriso māro pāpimā (..0078) siyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati; itthī mahābrahmā siyāti netam ̄hānam vijjati, puriso mahābrahmā siyāti ̄hānametaṃ vijjati; itthī

tathāgato arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho siyāti netamaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati, puriso tathāgato arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho siyāti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati.

Dve tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā uppajjeyyumaṃ vā dhammaṃ vā deseyyunti netamaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati, ekova tathāgato arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho ekissā lokadhātuyā uppajjissati vā dhammaṃ vā desessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati.

Tiṇṇamaṃ duccharitānaṃ iṭṭho kanto piyo manāpo vipāko bhavissatīti netamaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati, tiṇṇamaṃ duccharitānaṃ aniṭṭho akanto appiyo amanāpo vipāko bhavissatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. Tiṇṇamaṃ sucaritānaṃ aniṭṭho akanto appiyo amanāpo vipāko bhavissatīti netamaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati, tiṇṇamaṃ sucaritānaṃ iṭṭho kanto piyo manāpo vipāko bhavissatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati.

Aññataro samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kuhako lapako nemittako kuhanalapananemittakattaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā pañca nīvaraṇe appahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu anupaṭṭhitassati § viharanto satta bojjhaṅge abhāvayitvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissatīti netamaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati, aññataro samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sabbadosāpagato pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu upaṭṭhitassati viharanto satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayitvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ ettha ñāṇamaṃ hetuso t̥hānaso anodhiso idaṃ vuccati t̥hānāṭṭhānañāṇamaṃ paṭhamamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Iti t̥hānāṭṭhānagatā sabbe khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā keci saggūpagā keci apāyūpagā keci nibbānūpagā, evamaṃ bhagavā āha-

**58.** Sabbe (..0079) sattā § marissantī, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ.

yathākammaṃ gamissantī, puññapāpaphalūpagā;

nirayaṃ pāpakammantā, puññakammā ca suggatiṃ;

apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbantīnāsavāti §.

**Sabbe sattā**ti ariyā ca anariyā ca sakkāyapariyāpannā ca sakkāyavītivattā ca. **Marissantī**ti dvīhi maraṇehi dandhamaraṇena ca adandhamaraṇena ca, sakkāyapariyāpannānaṃ adandhamaraṇaṃ sakkāyavītivattānaṃ dandhamaraṇaṃ. **Maraṇantaṃ hi jīvanti**ti khayā āyussa indriyānaṃ uparodhā jīvitapariyānto maraṇapariyānto. **Yathākammaṃ gamissantī**ti kammassakatā. **Puññapāpaphalūpagā**ti kammānaṃ phaladassāvītā ca avippavāso ca.

**Nirayaṃ pāpakammantā**ti apuññasaṅkhārā. **Puññakammā ca suggati**ti puññasaṅkhārā sugatiṃ gamissantī. **Apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbantīnāsavāti**ti sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ samatikkamaṃ. Tenāha bhagavā- “sabbe ...pe... nāsavā”-ti.

“Sabbe sattā marissantī, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ. Yathākammaṃ gamissantī, puññapāpaphalūpagā. Nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti āgāḥhā ca nijjhāmā ca paṭipadā. “Apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbantīnāsavā”ti majjhimā paṭipadā. “Sabbe sattā marissantī, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ, yathākammaṃ gamissantī, puññapāpaphalūpagā, nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti ayaṃ saṃkilesa. Evamaṃ saṃsāraṃ nibbattayati. “Sabbe sattā marissantī ...pe... nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti ime tayo vaṭṭā

dukkhavaṭṭo kammavaṭṭo kilesavaṭṭo. “Apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbanti-nāsavā”ti tiṇṇaṃ vaṭṭānaṃ vivaṭṭanā. “Sabbe sattā marissanti ...pe... nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti ādīnavo, “puññakammā ca suggatin”ti assādo, “apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbanti-nāsavā”ti nissaraṇaṃ. “Sabbe sattā marissanti ...pe... nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti hetu ca phalañca, pañcakkhandhā phalaṃ, taṇhā hetu, “apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbanti-nāsavā”ti maggo ca phalañca. “Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ. Yathākammaṃ gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā, nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti ayaṃ saṃkilesa, so saṃkilesa tividho taṇhāsaṃkilesa diṭṭhisāṃkilesa duccharitasāṃkilesoti.

**59.** Tattha (..0080) taṇhāsaṃkilesa tīhi taṇhāhi niddisitaḅbo- kāmataṇhāya bhavataṇhāya vibhavataṇhāya. Yena yena vā pana vatthunā ajjhosito, tena teneva niddisitaḅbo, tassā vitthāro chattiṃsāya taṇhāya jāliniyā vicaritāni. Tattha diṭṭhisāṃkilesa ucchedasassatena niddisitaḅbo, yena yena vā pana vatthunā diṭṭhivasena abhinivisati, “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti tena teneva niddisitaḅbo, tassā vitthāro dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni. Tattha duccharitasāṃkilesa cetanā cetasikakammena niddisitaḅbo, tīhi duccharitehi kāyaduccharitena vacīduccaritena manoduccharitena, tassā vitthāro dasa akusalakammaḅpathā. Apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbanti-nāsavāti idaṃ vodānaṃ.

Tayidaṃ vodānaṃ tividhaṃ; taṇhāsaṃkilesa samathena visujjhati, so samatho samādhikkhandho, diṭṭhisāṃkilesa vipassanāya visujjhati, sā vipassanā paññākkhandho, duccharitasāṃkilesa sucaritena visujjhati, taṃ sucariṃ silakkhandho.

“Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ, yathākammaṃ gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā, nirayaṃ pāpakammantā”ti apuññappaṭipadā, “puññakammā ca suggatin”ti puññappaṭipadā, “apare ca maggaṃ bhāvetvā, parinibbanti-nāsavā”ti puññapāpasamatikkamappaṭipadā, tattha yā ca puññappaṭipadā yā ca apuññappaṭipadā, ayaṃ ekā paṭipadā sabbatthagāminī ekā apāyesu, ekā devesu, yā ca puññapāpasamatikkamā paṭipadā ayaṃ tattha tattha gāminī paṭipadā.

Tayo rāsī- micchattaniyato rāsī, sammattaniyato rāsī, aniyato rāsī, tattha yo ca micchattaniyato rāsī yo ca sammattaniyato rāsī ekā paṭipadā tattha tattha gāminī, tattha yo aniyato rāsī, ayaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā. Kena kāraṇena? Paccayaṃ labhanto niraye upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto tiracchānayanōsu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto pettivisayesu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto asuresu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto devesu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto manussesu upapajjeyya, paccayaṃ labhanto parinibbāyeyya, tasmāyaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā, yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, idaṃ vuccati sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā ñāṇaṃ dutiyaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Iti (..0081) sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā anekadhātuloko, tattha tattha gāminī paṭipadā nānādhātuloko. Tattha katamo anekadhātuloko? Cakkhūdhātu rūpadhātu cakkhūviññādhātu, sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññādhātu, ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññādhātu, jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññādhātu, kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbhadhātu kāyaviññādhātu, manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññā-

ñadhātu, pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu, kāmadhātu, byāpādhātu, vihiṃsādhātu, nekkhammadhātu, abyāpādhātu, avihimsādhātu, dukkhadhātu, domanassadhātu, avijjādhātu, sukhadhātu, somanassadhātu, upekkhādhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu, nirodhadhātu, saṅkhāradhātu, nibbānadhātu, ayaṃ anekadhātuloko.

Tattha katamo nānādhātuloko? Aññā cakkhudhātu, aññā rūpadhātu, aññā cakkhuvīññāṇadhātu. Evaṃ sabbā. Aññā nibbānadhātu. Yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, idaṃ vuccati anekadhātu nānādhātu ñāṇaṃ tatiyaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

**60.** Iti anekadhātu nānādhātukassa lokassa yaṃ yadeva dhātuṃ sattā adhimuccanti, taṃ tadeva adhiṭṭhahanti abhinivisanti, keci rūpādhimuttā, keci saddādhimuttā, keci gandhādhimuttā, keci rasādhimuttā, keci phoṭṭhabbādhimuttā, keci dhammādhimuttā, keci itthādhimuttā, keci purisādhimuttā, keci cāgādhimuttā, keci hīnādhimuttā, keci paṇītādhimuttā, keci devādhimuttā, keci manussādhimuttā, keci nibbānādhimuttā. Yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, ayaṃ veneyyo, ayaṃ na veneyyo, ayaṃ saggagāmi, ayaṃ duggatigāmi, idaṃ vuccati sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā ñāṇaṃ catutthaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Iti te yathādhimuttā ca bhavanti, taṃ taṃ kammasamādānaṃ samādiyanti. Te chabbidhaṃ kammaṃ samādiyanti- keci lobhavasena, keci dosavasena, keci mohavasena, keci saddhāvasena, keci vīriyavasena, keci paññāvasena. Taṃ vibhajjamaṇaṃ duvidhaṃ- saṃsāragāmi ca nibbānagāmi ca.

Tattha yaṃ lobhavasena dosavasena mohavasena ca kammaṃ karoti, idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ. Tattha yaṃ saddhāvasena kammaṃ karoti, idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ (..0082) sukkavipākaṃ. Tattha yaṃ lobhavasena dosavasena mohavasena saddhāvasena ca kammaṃ karoti, idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukhavipākaṃ. Tattha yaṃ vīriyavasena paññāvasena ca kammaṃ karoti, idaṃ kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukhavipākaṃ kammuttamaṃ kammaseṭṭhaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Cattāri kammasamādānāni. Atthi kammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, atthi kammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ, atthi kammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ, atthi kammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Yaṃ evaṃ jātiyaṃ kammasamādānaṃ, iminā puggalena akusalakammasamādānaṃ upacitaṃ avipakkaṃ vipākāya paccupaṭṭhitaṃ na ca bhabbo abhinibbidhā gantunti taṃ bhagavā na ovadati. Yathā devadattaṃ kokālikaṃ sunakkhattaṃ licchaviputtaṃ, ye vā panaññepi sattā micchattaniyatā imesañca puggalānaṃ upacitaṃ akusalaṃ na ca tāva pāripūriṃ gataṃ, purā pāripūriṃ gacchati. Purā phalaṃ nibbattayati, purā maggamāvārayati, purā veneyyattaṃ samatikka-matīti te bhagavā asamatte ovadati. Yathā puṇṇaṃ govatikaṃ acelañca kukkura-vatikaṃ.

**61.** Imassa ca puggalassa akusalakammasamādānaṃ paripūramānaṃ maggaṃ āvārayissati purā pāripūriṃ gacchati, purā phalaṃ nibbattayati, purā maggamāvā-



rayati, purā veneyyattaṃ samatikkamatīti taṃ bhagavā asamattaṃ ovadati. Yathā āyasmantaṃ aṅgulimālaṃ.

Sabbesaṃ mudumajjhādhimattatā. Tattha mudu āneñjābhisaṅkhārā majjhaṃ avasesakusalasaṅkhārā, adhimattaṃ akusalasaṅkhārā, yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, idaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, idaṃ upapajjavedanīyaṃ, idaṃ aparāpariyavedanīyaṃ, idaṃ nirayavedanīyaṃ, idaṃ tiracchānavedanīyaṃ, idaṃ pettivisayavedanīyaṃ, idaṃ asuravedanīyaṃ, idaṃ devavedanīyaṃ, idaṃ manu-ssavedanīyanti, idaṃ vuccati atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso vipākavemattatā ñāṇaṃ pañcamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

**62.** Iti tathā samādinnaṃ kammānaṃ samādinnaṃ jhānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ ayaṃ saṃkilesa, idaṃ vodānaṃ, idaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ saṃkilissati, evaṃ vodāyati, evaṃ vuṭṭhahatīti ñāṇaṃ anāvaraṇaṃ.

Tattha (..0083) kati jhānāni? Cattāri jhānāni. Kati vimokkhā? Ekādasa ca aṭṭha ca satta ca tayo ca dve ca. Kati samādhī? Tayo samādhī- savitakko savicāro samādhī, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī, avitakko avicāro samādhī. Kati samāpattiyo? Pañca samāpattiyo- saññāsamāpatti asaññāsamāpatti nevasaññānaññāsamāpatti vibhūtasaññāsamāpatti § nirodhasamāpatti.

Tattha katamo saṃkilesa? Paṭhamajjhānassa kāmarāgabyāpādā saṃkilesa. Ye ca kukkuṭajhāyī dve paṭhamakā yo vā pana koci hānabhāgiyo samādhī, ayaṃ saṃkilesa. Tattha katamaṃ vodānaṃ, nīvaraṇapārisuddhi, paṭhamassa jhānassa ye ca kukkuṭajhāyī dve pacchimakā yo vā pana koci visesabhāgiyo samādhī, idaṃ vodānaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ? Yaṃ samāpattivuṭṭhānakosallaṃ, idaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ. Yaṃ ettha

ñāṇaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso, idaṃ vuccati sabbesaṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesavodānavuṭṭhānañāṇaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

**63.** Iti tasseva samādhissa tayo dhammā parivārā indriyāni balāni vīriyamiti, tāniyeva indriyāni vīriyavasena balāni bhavanti, ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyāni, akampiyaṭṭhena balāni, iti tesam mudumajjhādhimattatā ayaṃ mudindriyo ayaṃ majjhindriyo ayaṃ tikkhindriyoti. Tattha bhagavā tikkhindriyaṃ saṃkhittena ovādena ovadati, majjhindriyaṃ bhagavā saṃkhittavitthārena ovadati, mudindriyaṃ bhagavā vitthārena ovadati. Tattha bhagavā tikkhindriyassa mudukaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ upadisati, majjhindriyassa bhagavā mudutikkhadhammadeśanaṃ upadisati, mudindriyassa bhagavā tikkhaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ upadisati. Tattha bhagavā tikkhindriyassa samathaṃ upadisati, majjhindriyassa bhagavā samathavipassanaṃ upadisati, mudindriyassa bhagavā vipassanaṃ upadisati. Tattha bhagavā tikkhindriyassa nissaraṇaṃ upadisati, majjhindriyassa bhagavā ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca upadisati, mudindriyassa bhagavā assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca upadisati. Tattha bhagavā tikkhindriyassa adhipaññāsikkhāya paññāpayati, majjhindriyassa bhagavā adhicittasikkhāya paññāpayati, mudindriyassa bhagavā adhisīlasikkhāya paññāpayati.

Yaṃ (..0084) ettha ñāṇaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso anodhiso ayaṃ imaṃ bhūmiṃ bhāvanañca gato, imāya velāya imāya anusāsaniyā evaṃ dhātuko cāyaṃ ayaṃ cassa āsayo ayañca anusayo iti, idaṃ vuccati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattavemattatā ñāṇaṃ sattamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Iti tattha yaṃ anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anakānipi jātisatāni anakānipi jātisahassāni anakānipi jātisatasahassāni anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

**64.** Tattha saggūpagesu ca sattesu manussūpagesu ca sattesu apāyūpagesu ca sattesu imassa puggalassa lobhādayo ussannā alobhādayo mandā, imassa puggalassa alobhādayo ussannā lobhādayo mandā, ye vā pana ussannā ye vā pana mandā imassa puggalassa imāni indriyāni upacitāni imassa puggalassa imāni indriyāni anupacitāni amukāya vā kappakoṭiyaṃ kappasatasahasā vā kappasahasā vā kappasate vā kappe vā antarakappe vā upaḍḍhakappe vā saṃvacchare vā upaḍḍhasaṃvacchare vā māse vā pakkhe vā divase vā muhutte vā iminā pamādena vā pasādena vāti. Taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ bhagavā anussaranto asesam jānāti, tattha yaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena

samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā (..0085) micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.

Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā, tattha saggūpagesu ca sattesu manussūpagesu ca sattesu apāyūpagesu ca sattesu iminā puggalena evarūpaṃ kammaṃ amukāya kappakoṭṭiyāya upacitaṃ kappasatasahasā vā kappasahasā vā kappasate vā kappe vā antarakappe vā upaḍḍhakappe vā saṃvacchare vā upaḍḍhasaṃvacchare vā māse vā pakkhe vā divase vā muhutte vā iminā pamādena vā pasādena vāti. Imāni bhagavato dve ñāṇāni- pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃca dibbacakkhu ca aṭṭhamāya navamāya tathāgatabalaṃ.

Iti tattha yaṃ sabbaññutā pattā viditā sabbadhammā virajaṃ vītamalaṃ uppannaṃ sabbaññutañāṇaṃ nihato māro bodhimūle, idaṃ bhagavato dasamaṃ balaṃ sabbāsavaparikkhayaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Dasabalasamannāgatā hi buddhā bhagavantoti.

Niyutto vicayo hārasampāto.

### 3. Yuttihārasampāto

65. Tattha katamo yuttihārasampāto?

“tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro;  
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbayaṃ;  
thinamiddhābhibhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti.

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti rakkhitacittassa sammāsaṅkappagocaro bhavissatīti yujjati, sammāsaṅkappagocaro sammādiṭṭhi bhavissatīti yujjati, sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro viharanto udayabbayaṃ paṭivijjhissatīti yujjati, udayabbayaṃ paṭivijjhanto sabbā duggatiyo jahissatīti yujjati. Sabbā duggatiyo jahanto sabbāni duggativinipātabhayāni samatikkamissatīti yujjatīti.

Niyutto yuttihārasampāto.

### 4. Padaṭṭhānahārasampāto

66. Tattha (..0086) katamo padaṭṭhāno hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa”ti tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti samathassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti vipassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Ñatvāna

udayabbayan”ti dassanabhūmiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Thinamiddhābhibhū bhikkhū”ti vīriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti bhāvanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Niyutto padaṭṭhāno hārasampāto.

## 5. Lakkhaṇahārasampāto

67. Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti idaṃ satindriyaṃ, satindriye gahite gahitāni bhavanti pañcindriyāni. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti sammādiṭṭhiyā gahitāya gahito bhavati ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammādiṭṭhito hi sammāsaṅkappo pabhavati, sammāsaṅkappato sammāvācā pabhavati, sammāvācāto sammākammanto pabhavati, sammākammantato sammā-ājīvo pabhavati, sammā-ājīvato sammāvāyāmo pabhavati, sammāvāyāmato sammāsati pabhavati, sammāsatito sammāsamādhi pabhavati, sammāsamādhito sammāvimutti pabhavati, sammāvimuttito sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ pabhavati.

Niyutto lakkhaṇo hārasampāto.

## 6. Catubyūhahārasampāto

68. Tattha katamo catubyūho hārasampāto.

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa”ti rakkhitaṃ paripālīyatīti esā nirutti. Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye duggatīhi parimuccitukāmā bhavissanti, te dhammacārino bhavissantīti ayaṃ ettha bhagavato adhippāyo. Kokāliko hi sārīputtamoggallānesu (..0087) theresu cittaṃ padosayitvā mahāpadumaniraye upapanno. Bhagavā ca sati-ārakkhena cetasā samannāgato, suttamhi vuttaṃ “satiyā cittaṃ rakkhitabban”ti.

Niyutto catubyūho hārasampāto.

## 7. Āvaṭṭahārasampāto

69. Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti samatho §. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti vipassanā. “Ñatvāna udayabbayan”ti dukkhapariññā. “Thinamiddhābhibhū bhikkhū”ti samudayapahānaṃ. “Sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti nirodho §. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Niyutto āvaṭṭo hārasampāto.

## 8. Vibhattihārasampāto

70. Tattha katamo vibhattihārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhita-cittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. Kusalapakkho kusalapakkhena niddisita-bbo. Akusalapakkho akusalapakkhena niddisita-bbo.

Niyutto vibhattihārasampāto.

## 9. Parivattanahārasampāto

71. Tattha katamo parivattano hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhita-cittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. Samathavipassanāya bhāvitāya nirodho phalaṃ, pariññātaṃ dukkhaṃ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito paṭipakkhena.

Niyutto parivattano hārasampāto.

## 10. Vevacana-hārasampāto

72. Tattha (..0088) katamo vevacano hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhita-cittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhita-citta-ssā”ti cittaṃ mano viññāṇaṃ manindriyaṃ manāyatanaṃ vijānaṃ vijānitattaṃ, idaṃ vevacanaṃ. “Sammāsaṅkappagocaro”ti nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo, idaṃ vevacanaṃ. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti sammādiṭṭhi nāma paññāsattaṃ paññākhaggo paññāratanaṃ paññāpajjoto paññāpatodo paññāpāsādo, idaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Niyutto vevacano hārasampāto.

## 11. Paññattihārasampāto

73. Tattha katamo paññattihārasampāto?

ssā”ti padaṭṭhānapaññatti satiyā. “Sammāsaṅkappagocaroti bhāvanāpaññatti samathassa. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbayan”ti dassanabhūmiyā nikkhepapaññatti. “Thinamidhābhibhū bhikkhū”ti samudayassa anavasesappahānapaññatti, “sabbā duggatiyo jahe”ti bhāvanāpaññatti maggassa.

Niyutto paññattihārasampāto.

## 12. Otaraṇahārasampāto

**74.** Tattha katamo otaraṇo hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaroti gāthā. “Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaroti”. “Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro”ti sammādiṭṭhiyā gahitāya gahitāni bhavanti pañcendriyāni, ayaṃ indriyehi otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva indriyāni vijjā, vijjuppādā avijjānirodho, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, evaṃ sabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādena otaraṇā.

Tāniyeva pañcendriyāni tīhi khandhehi saṅgahitāni- sīlakkhandhena samādhi-kkhandhena paññākkhandhena. Ayaṃ khandhehi otaraṇā.

Tāni (..0089) yeva pañcendriyāni saṅkhārapariyāpannāni. Ye saṅkhārā anāsavaṃ no ca bhavaṅgā, te saṅkhārā dhammadhātusaṅgahitā, ayaṃ dhātūhi otaraṇā.

Sā dhammadhātu dhammāyatanaṃ pariyaṇānaṃ, yaṃ āyatanaṃ anāsavaṃ no ca bhavaṅgaṃ, ayaṃ āyatanehi otaraṇā.

Niyutto otaraṇo hārasampāto.

## 13. Sodhanahārasampāto

**75.** Tattha katamo sodhano hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaroti gāthā. Yattha ārambho suddho, so pañho visajjito bhavati. Yattha pana ārambho na suddho, na tāva so pañho visajjito bhavati.

Niyutto sodhano hārasampāto.

## 14. Adhiṭṭhānahārasampāto

**76.** Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hārasampāto?

Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaroti gāthā. Tasmā rakkhitacitta-

ssāti ekattatā. Cittam mano viññāṇam, ayaṃ vemattatā. Sammāsaṅkappagocaro ti ekattatā. Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo ayaṃ vemattatā. Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro ti ekattatā. Sammādiṭṭhi nāma yaṃ dukkhe ñāṇam dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam dukkhanirodhe ñāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇam magge ñāṇam hetumhi ñāṇam hetusamuppannesu dhammesu ñāṇam paccaye ñāṇam paccayasamuppannesu dhammesu ñāṇam, yaṃ tattha tattha yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ abhisamayo sampaṭivedho saccā-gamaṇam, ayaṃ vemattatā. Ñatvāna udayabbayanti ekattatā, udayena avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam, evaṃ sabbaṃ samudayo bhavati. Vayena avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, evaṃ sabbaṃ nirodho hoti, ayaṃ vemattatā. Thinamiddhābhū bhikkhūti ekattatā, thinam nāma yā cittassa akallatā akammāniyatā, middham nāma yaṃ kāyassa līnattam, ayaṃ vemattatā. Sabbā duggatiyo jaheti ekattatā, devamanusse vā upanidhāya (..0090) apāyā duggati, nibbānaṃ vā upanidhāya sabbā upapattiyo duggati, ayaṃ vemattatā.

Niyutto adhiṭṭhāno hārasampāto.

## 15. Parikkhārahārasampāto

77. Tattha katamo parikkhāro hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro” ti gāthā. Ayaṃ samathavipassanāya parikkhāro.

Niyutto parikkhāro hārasampāto.

## 16. Samāropanahārasampāto

78. Tattha katamo samāropano hārasampāto?

“Tasmā rakkhitacittassa, sammāsaṅkappagocaro;  
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro, ñatvāna udayabbayaṃ;  
thinamiddhābhū bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe” ti.

Tasmā rakkhitacittassāti tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, citte rakkhite taṃ rakkhitaṃ bhavati kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro ti sammādiṭṭhiyā bhāvitāya bhāvito bhavati ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Kena kāraṇena? Sammādiṭṭhito hi sammāsaṅkappo pabhavati, sammāsaṅkappato sammāvācā pabhavati, sammāvācāto sammākammanto pabhavati, sammākammantato sammā-ājīvo pabhavati, sammā-ājīvato sammāvāyāmo pabhavati, sammāvāyāmato sammāsati pabhavati, sammāsatito sammāsamādhi pabhavati, sammāsamādhito sammāvimutti pabhavati, sammāvimuttito sammāvimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ pabhavati. Ayaṃ anupādiseso puggalo anupādisesā ca nibbānadhātu.

Niyutto samāropano hārasampāto.

Tenāha (..0091) āyasmā mahākaccāyano-

“Soḷasa hārā paṭhamam, disalocanato disā viloketvā;  
saṅkhiya aṅkusena hi, nayehi tīhi niddise suttan”ti.

Niyutto hārasampāto.

### Nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ

**79.** Tattha katamaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ? Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjāyaca bhavataṇhāya ca, tattha avijjānīvaraṇaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanaṃ. Avijjānīvaraṇā sattā avijjāsaṃyuttā § avijjāpakkhena vicaranti, te vuccanti diṭṭhacaritāti. Taṇhāsaṃyojanā sattā taṇhāsaṃyuttā taṇhāpakkhena vicaranti, te vuccanti taṇhācaritāti. Diṭṭhacaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Taṇhācaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti.

Tattha kiṃkāraṇaṃ yaṃ diṭṭhacaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, taṇhācaritā ito bahiddhā pabbajitā kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti? Ito bahiddhā natthi saccavavatthānaṃ, kuto catusaccappakāsanaṃ vā samathavipassanākosallaṃ vā upasamasukhappatti vā! Te upasamasukhassa anabhiññā viparītacetā evamāhaṃsu “natthi sukkena sukhaṃ, dukkhena nāma sukhaṃ adhigantabban”ti. Yo kāme paṭisevati, so lokaṃ vaḍḍhayati, yo lokaṃ vaḍḍhayati, so bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatīti te evaṃsaññī evaṃdiṭṭhī dukkhena sukhaṃ patthayamānā kāmesu puññasaññī attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā ca viharanti kāmasukhallikānuyogamanuyuttā ca, te tadabhiññā santā rogameva vaḍḍhayanti, gaṇḍameva vaḍḍhayanti, sallameva vaḍḍhayanti, te rogābhittunnā gaṇḍapaṭipīlitā sallānuviddhā nirayatiracchānayanipetāsuresu ummujjani-mujjāni karontā ugghātanigghātaṃ paccañubhontā rogagaṇḍasallabhesajjaṃ na vindanti. Tattha attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca saṃkilesa, samathavipassanā vodānaṃ. Attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca rogo, samathavipassanā roganigghātakabhesajjaṃ. Attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca gaṇḍo, samathavipassanā gaṇḍanigghātakabhesajjaṃ (..0092). Attakilamathānuyogo kāmasukhallikānuyogo ca sallo, samathavipassanā salluddharaṇabhesajjaṃ.

Tattha saṃkilesa dukkhaṃ, tadabhisaṅgo taṇhā samudayo, taṇhānirodho dukkhanirodho, samathavipassanā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, imāni cattāri saccāni. Dukkhaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, samudayo pahātabbo, maggo bhāvetabbo, nirodho sacchikātabbo.

**80.** Tattha diṭṭhacaritā rūpaṃ attato upagacchanti. Vedanaṃ ...pe... saññaṃ



...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇaṃ attato upagacchanti. Taṇhācaritā rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ upagacchanti. Attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanāvantaṃ ...pe... saññāvantaṃ ...pe... saṅkhāravantaṃ ...pe... viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ upagacchanti, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi.

Tassā paṭipakkho lokuttarā sammādiṭṭhi, anvāyikā sammāsaṅkappo sammā-vācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Te tayo khandhā sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho. Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho ca samatho, paññākkhandho vipassanā. Tattha sakkāyo dukkhaṃ, sakkāyasamudayo dukkhasamudayo, sakkāyanirodho dukkhanirodho, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, imāni cattāri saccāni. Dukkhaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, samudayo pahātabbo, maggo bhāvetabbo, nirodho sacchikātabbo.

Tattha ye rūpaṃ attato upagacchanti. Vedanaṃ ...pe... saññaṃ ...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇaṃ attato upagacchanti. Ime vuccanti “ucchedavādino” ti. Ye rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ upagacchanti. Attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Ye vedanāvantaṃ ...pe... ye saññāvantaṃ ...pe... ye saṅkhāravantaṃ ...pe... ye viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ upagacchanti, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Ime vuccanti “sassatavādino” ti, tattha ucchedasassatavādā ubho antā, ayaṃ saṃsārapavatti. Tassa paṭipakkho majjhimā paṭipadā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ saṃsāranivatti. Tattha pavatti dukkhaṃ, tadabhisaṅgo taṇhā samudayo, taṇhānirodho dukkhanirodho, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī (..0093) paṭipadā, imāni cattāri saccāni. Dukkhaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, samudayo pahātabbo, maggo bhāvetabbo, nirodho sacchikātabbo.

Tattha ucchedasassataṃ samāsato vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vitthārato dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni, tesaṃ paṭipakkho tecattālīsaṃ bodhipakkhiyā dhammā aṭṭha vimokkhā dasa kasiṇāyatanāni. Dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni mohajālaṃ anādi-anidhanappavattaṃ. Tecattālīsaṃ § bodhipakkhiyā dhammā ñāṇavajiraṃ mohajālapadālanaṃ. Tattha moho avijjā, jālaṃ bhavataṇhā, tena vuccati “pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ca bhavataṇhāya cā” ti.

**81.** Tattha diṭṭhicarito asmiṃ sāsane pabbajito sallekhanusantataavutti bhavati sallekhe tibbagāravo. Taṇhācarito asmiṃ sāsane pabbajito sikkhanusantataavutti bhavati sikkhāya tibbagāravo. Diṭṭhicarito sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamanto dhammānusārī bhavati. Taṇhācarito sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamanto saddhānusārī bhavati, diṭṭhicarito sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca

niyyāti. Taṇhācarito dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyāti.

Tattha kiṃkāraṇaṃ, yaṃ taṇhācarito dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyāti, tassa hi kāmā apariccattā bhavanti, so kāmehi viveciyamāno dukkhena paṭinissarati dandhañca dhammaṃ ājānāti? Yo panāyaṃ diṭṭhacarito ayaṃ āditoyeva kāmehi anattiko bhavati. So tato viveciyamāno khippaṅca paṭinissarati, khippaṅca dhammaṃ ājānāti. Dukkhāpi paṭipadā duvidhā dandhābhiññā ca khippābhiññā ca. Sukhāpi paṭipadā duvidhā dandhābhiññā ca khippābhiññā ca. Sattāpi duvidhā mudindriyāpi tikkhindriyāpi. Ye mudindriyā, te dandhañca paṭinissaranti dandhañca dhammaṃ ājānanti. Ye tikkhindriyā, te khippaṅca paṭinissaranti, khippaṅca dhammaṃ ājānanti, imā catasso paṭipadā. Ye hi keci niyyiṃsu vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti vā, te imāhi eva catūhi paṭipadāhi. Evaṃ ariyā catukkamaggaṃ paññāpentī abudhajanasevitāya bālakantāya rattavāsiniyā nandiyā bhavataṇhāya avaṭṭanattamaṃ §. Ayaṃ vuccati nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa bhūmiti, tenāha “taṇhañca avijjampi ca samathenā”ti.

**82.** Veyyākaraṇesu (..0094) hi ye kusalākusalāti te duvidhā upaparikkhitabbālokavaṭṭānusārī ca lokavivaṭṭānusārī ca. Vaṭṭaṃ nāma saṃsāro. Vivaṭṭaṃ nibbānaṃ. Kammakilesā hetu saṃsārassa. Tattha kammaṃ cetanā cetasikañca niddisitabbaṃ. Taṃ kathaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Upacayena sabbepi kilesā catūhi vipallāsehi niddisitabbā. Te kattha daṭṭhabbā? Dasa vatthuke kilesapuñje. Katamāni dasa vatthūni? Cattāro āhārā, cattāro vipallāsā, cattāri upādānāni, cattāro yogā, cattāro ganthā, cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro sallā, catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo cattāri agatigamanāni. Paṭhame āhāre paṭhama vipallāso, dutiye āhāre dutiyo vipallāso, tatiye āhāre tatiyo vipallāso, catutthe āhāre catuttho vipallāso. Paṭhame vipallāse paṭhamaṃ upādānaṃ. Dutiyē vipallāse dutiyaṃ upādānaṃ, tatiye vipallāse tatiyaṃ upādānaṃ, catutthe vipallāse catutthaṃ upādānaṃ. Paṭhame upādāne paṭhamaṃ yogo, dutiye upādāne dutiyo yogo, tatiye upādāne tatiyo yogo, catutthe upādāne catuttho yogo. Paṭhame yoge paṭhamaṃ gantho, dutiye yoge dutiyo gantho, tatiye yoge tatiyo gantho, catutthe yoge catuttho gantho, paṭhame ganthe paṭhamaṃ āsavo, dutiye ganthe dutiyo āsavo, tatiye ganthe tatiyo āsavo, catutthe ganthe catuttho āsavo. Paṭhame āsave paṭhamaṃ ogho, dutiye āsave dutiyo ogho, tatiye āsave tatiyo ogho, catutthe āsave catuttho ogho. Paṭhame oghe paṭhamaṃ sallo, dutiye oghe dutiyo sallo, tatiye oghe tatiyo sallo, catutthe oghe catuttho sallo. Paṭhame salle paṭhamaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhiti, dutiye salle dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, tatiye salle tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, catutthe salle catutthi § viññāṇaṭṭhiti, paṭhamaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ agatigamaṇaṃ. Dutiyāyaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitiyaṃ dutiyaṃ agatigamaṇaṃ. Tatiyāyaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitiyaṃ tatiyaṃ agatigamaṇaṃ, catutthiyaṃ § viññāṇaṭṭhitiyaṃ catutthaṃ agatigamaṇaṃ.

**83.** Tattha (..0095) yo ca kabalīkāro āhāro phasso āhāro, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca manosañcetanāhāro yo ca viññāṇāhāro, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca “asubhe subhan”ti vipallāso, yo ca “dukkhe sukhan”ti vipallāso, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca

“anicce niccan”ti vipallāso, yo ca “anattani attā”ti vipallāso, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yañca kāmupādānaṃ yañca bhavupādānaṃ, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yañca diṭṭhupādānaṃ yañca attavādupādānaṃ, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca kāmayogo, yo ca bhavayogo, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca diṭṭhiyogo, yo ca avijjāyogo, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca abhijjhākāyagantho, yo ca byāpādo kāyagantho, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca parāmāsakāyagantho, yo ca idaṃsaccābhinivesakāyagantho, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca kāmāsavo, yo ca bhavāsavo, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca diṭṭhāsavo, yo ca avijjāsavo, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca kāmogho, yo ca bhavogho, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca diṭṭhogho, yo ca avijjogho, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yo ca rāgasallo, yo ca dosasallo, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yo ca mānasallo, yo ca mohasallo, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yā ca rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, yā ca vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yā ca saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, yā ca saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Tattha yañca chandā agatigamaṃ yañca dosā agatigamaṃ, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. Yañca bhayā agatigamaṃ, yañca mohā agatigamaṃ, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā.

**84.** Tattha kabaḷīkāre āhāre “asubhe subhan”ti vipallāso, phasse āhāre “dukkhe sukhan”ti vipallāso, viññāṇe āhāre “anicce (..0096) niccan”ti vipallāso, manosañcetanāya āhāre “anattani attā”ti vipallāso. Paṭhame vipallāse ṭhito kāme upādiyati, idaṃ vuccati kāmupādānaṃ; dutiye vipallāse ṭhito anāgataṃ bhavaṃ upādiyati, idaṃ vuccati bhavupādānaṃ; tatiye vipallāse ṭhito saṃsārābhinandinīṃ diṭṭhiṃ upādiyati, idaṃ vuccati diṭṭhupādānaṃ; catutthe vipallāse ṭhito attānaṃ kappiyaṃ upādiyati, idaṃ vuccati attavādupādānaṃ.

Kāmupādānena kāmehi saṃyujjati, ayaṃ vuccati kāmayogo; bhavupādānena bhavehi saṃyujjati, ayaṃ vuccati bhavayogo; diṭṭhupādānena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā saṃyujjati, ayaṃ vuccati diṭṭhiyogo; attavādupādānena avijjāya saṃyujjati, ayaṃ vuccati avijjāyogo.

Paṭhame yoge ṭhito abhijjhāya kāyaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ vuccati abhijjhākāyagantho; dutiye yoge ṭhito byāpādena kāyaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ vuccati byāpādakāyagantho; tatiye yoge ṭhito parāmāsena kāyaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ vuccati parāmāsakāyagantho; catutthe yoge ṭhito idaṃsaccābhinivesena kāyaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ vuccati idaṃsaccābhinivesakāyagantho.

Tassa evaṃganthitā kilesā āsavanti. Kuto ca vuccati āsavantīti? Anusayato vā pariyaṭṭhānato vā. Tattha abhijjhākāyaganthena kāmāsavo, byāpādakāyaganthena bhavāsavo, parāmāsakāyaganthena diṭṭhāsavo, idaṃsaccābhinivesakāyaganthena avijjāsavo.

Tassa ime cattāro āsavā vepullaṃ gatā oghā bhavanti. Iti āsavavepullā oghavepullaṃ. Tattha kāmāsavena kāmogho, bhavāsavena bhavogho, diṭṭhāsavena

diṭṭhogho, avijjāsavena avijjogho.

Tassa ime cattāro oghā anusayasahagatā ajjhāsayaṃ anupavitṭhā hadayaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhanti, tena vuccanti sallā-iti. Tattha kāmoghena rāgasallo, bhavoghena dosasallo, diṭṭhoghena mānasallo, avijjoghena mohasallo.

Tassa (..0097) imehi catūhi sallehi pariyādinnaṃ § viññāṇaṃ catūsu dhammesu saṅṭhahati rūpe vedanāya saññāya saṅkhāresu. Tattha rāgasallena nandūpasecanena viññāṇena rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, dosasallena nandūpasecanena viññāṇena vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, mānasallena nandūpasecanena viññāṇena saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, mohasallena nandūpasecanena viññāṇena saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Tassa imāhi catūhi viññāṇaṭṭhitīhi upatthaddhaṃ viññāṇaṃ catūhi dhammehi agatiṃ gacchati chandā dosā bhayā mohā. Tattha rāgena chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosena dosāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayena bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, mohena mohāgatiṃ gacchati. Iti kho tañca kammaṃ ime ca kilesā, esa hetu saṃsārassa, evaṃ sabbe kilesā catūhi vipallāsehi niddisitabbā.

**85.** Tattha imā catasso disā kabaḷikāro āhāro “asubhe subhan”ti vipallāso, kāmupādānaṃ, kāmayogo, abhijjhākāyagantho, kāmāsavo, kāmogho, rāgasallo, rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, chandā agatigamananti paṭhamā disā.

Phasso āhāro, “dukkhe sukhan”ti vipallāso, bhavupādānaṃ, bhavayogo, byāpādakāyagantho, bhavāsavo, bhavogho, dosasallo, vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, dosā agatigamananti dutiyā disā.

Viññāṇāhāro “anicce niccan”ti vipallāso, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, diṭṭhiyogo parāmāsakāyagantho, diṭṭhāsavo, diṭṭhogho, mānasallo, saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, bhayā agatigamananti tatiyā disā.

Manosañcetanāhāro “anattani attā”ti vipallāso, attavādupādānaṃ, avijjāyogo, idaṃsaccābhinivesakāyagantho, avijjāsavo, avijjogho, mohasallo, saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, mohā agatigamananti catutthī disā.

Tattha yo ca kabaḷikāro āhāro yo ca “asubhe subhan”ti vipallāso, kāmupādānaṃ, kāmayogo, abhijjhākāyagantho, kāmāsavo (..0098), kāmogho, rāgasallo, rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti chandā agatigamananti, imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ eko attho, byañjanameva nānaṃ. Ime rāgacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca phasso āhāro yo ca “dukkhe sukhan”ti vipallāso, bhavupādānaṃ, bhavayogo, byāpādakāyagantho, bhavāsavo, bhavogho, dosasallo, vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, dosā agatigamananti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ eko attho byañjanameva nānaṃ, ime dosacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca viññāṇāhāro yo ca “anicce niccan”ti vipallāso, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, diṭṭhiyogo, parāmāsakāyagantho, diṭṭhāsavo, diṭṭhogho, mānasallo, saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, bhayā agatigamananti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ eko attho, byañjanameva nānaṃ. Ime diṭṭhicaritassa mandassa upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca manosañcetanāhāro yo ca “anattani attā”ti vipallāso, attavādupādānaṃ, avijjāyogo, idaṃsaccābhinivesakāyagantho, avijjāsavo, avijjogho, mohasallo, saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, mohā agatigamananti, imesaṃ dasannaṃ

suttānaṃ eko attho, byañjanaṃ nānaṃ. Ime diṭṭhicaritassa udattassa § upakkilesā.

Tattha yo ca kabaḷikāro āhāro yo ca phasso āhāro, ime appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pariññaṃ gacchanti, viññāṇāhāro suññatāya, manosañcetanāhāro animittena, tattha yo ca “asubhe subhan”ti vipallāso, yo ca “dukkhe sukhan”ti vipallāso, ime appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ abbatthaṃ gacchanti. “Anicce niccan”ti vipallāso suññatāya, “anattani attā”ti vipallāso animittena. Tattha kāmupādānañca bhavupādānañca appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti. Diṭṭhupādānaṃ suññatāya, attavādupādānaṃ animittena. Tattha kāmāyogo ca bhavāyogo ca appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti, diṭṭhiyogo suññatāya, avijjāyogo animittena. Tattha abhijjhākāyagantho ca byāpādakāyagantho ca appaṇihitena (..0099) vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti, parāmāsakāyagantho suññatāya, idaṃsaccābhinivesakāyagantho animittena.

Tattha kāmāsavo ca bhavāsavo ca appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti, diṭṭhāsavo suññatāya, avijjāsavo animittena. Tattha kāmogho ca bhavogho ca appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti, diṭṭhogho suññatāya, avijjogho animittena. Tattha rāgasallo ca dosasallo ca appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti, mānasallo suññatāya, mohasallo animittena. Tattha rūpūpagā ca viññāṇaṭṭhiti vedanūpagā ca viññāṇaṭṭhiti appaṇihitena vimokkhamukhena pariññaṃ gacchanti, saññūpagā suññatāya, saṅkhārūpagā animittena.

kkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti, bhayā agatigamaṇaṃ suññatāya, mohā agatigamaṇaṃ animittena vimokkhamukhena pahānaṃ gacchanti. Iti sabbe lokavaṭṭānusārino dhammā niyyanti. Te lokā tīhi vimokkhamukhehi.

#### 86. Tatridaṃ niyyānaṃ-

Catasso paṭipadā, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāri jhānāni, cattāro vihārā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni, catasso samādhībhāvanā, cattāro sukhabhāgiyā dhammā, catasso appamāṇā.

Paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, dutiyā paṭipadā dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, tatiyā paṭipadā tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, catutthī paṭipadā catutthaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paṭhamaṃ vihāro, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyo vihāro, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyo vihāro, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catuttho vihāro. Paṭhamaṃ vihāro paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, dutiyo vihāro dutiyaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, tatiyo vihāro tatiyaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catuttho vihāro catutthaṃ sammappadhānaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ paṭhamaṃ acchariyā abbhuto dhammo, dutiyaṃ dutiyo, tatiyaṃ tatiyo, catutthaṃ sammappadhānaṃ catuttho acchariyā abbhuto dhammo. Paṭhamaṃ acchariyā abbhuto dhammo paṭhamaṃ (..0100) adhiṭṭhānaṃ, dutiyo acchariyā abbhuto dhammo dutiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, tatiyo acchariyā abbhuto dhammo tatiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, catuttho acchariyā abbhuto dhammo catutthaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ paṭhamā samādhībhāvanā, dutiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ dutiyā samādhībhāvanā, tatiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ tatiyā samādhībhāvanā, catutthaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ catutthī samādhībhāvanā. Paṭhamā samādhībhāvanā paṭhamaṃ sukhabhāgiyo dhammo, dutiyā samādhībhāvanā dutiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo, tatiyā samādhībhāvanā tatiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo, catutthī samādhībhāvanā catuttho sukhabhāgiyo dhammo. Paṭhamaṃ sukhabhāgiyo dhammo paṭhamaṃ appamāṇaṃ, dutiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo dutiyaṃ appamāṇaṃ, tatiyo sukhabhāgiyo dhammo tatiyaṃ appamāṇaṃ, catuttho sukhabhāgiyo dhammo catutthaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Paṭhamā paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulīkatā § paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, dutiyā paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, tatiyā paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, catutthī paṭipadā bhāvitā bahulīkatā catutthaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulīkato paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paripūreti, dutiyo satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulīkato dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ paripūreti, tatiyo satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulīkato tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paripūreti, catuttho satipaṭṭhāno bhāvito bahulīkato catutthaṃ jhānaṃ paripūreti.

Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulīkataṃ paṭhamaṃ vihāraṃ paripūreti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulīkataṃ dutiyaṃ vihāraṃ paripūreti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulīkataṃ tatiyaṃ vihāraṃ paripūreti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulīkataṃ catutthaṃ vihāraṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamaṃ vihāro bhāvito bahulīkato anuppannaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādaṃ paripūreti, dutiyo

vihāro bhāvito bahulīkato uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ paripūreti, tatiyo vihāro bhāvito bahulīkato anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādaṃ paripūreti, catuttho vihāro bhāvito bahulīkato uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitim̐ asamosaṃ bhiyyobhāvaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ mānappahānaṃ (..0101) paripūreti, dutiyaṃ sammappadhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ ālayasamuggahātaṃ paripūreti, tatiyaṃ sammappadhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ avijjāpahānaṃ paripūreti, catutthaṃ sammappadhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ bhavūpasamaṃ paripūreti. Mānappahānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, ālayasamuggahāto bhāvito bahulīkato cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, avijjāpahānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, bhavūpasamo bhāvito bahulīkato upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti. Saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ chandasamādhiṃ paripūreti, cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ vīriyasamādhiṃ paripūreti, paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ cittasamādhiṃ paripūreti, upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhiṃ paripūreti. Chandasamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato indriyaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, vīriyasamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato tapaṃ paripūreti, cittasamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato buddhiṃ paripūreti, vīmaṃsāsamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggaṃ paripūreti. Indriyaṃvarasamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato mettāṃ paripūreti, tapo bhāvito bahulīkato karuṇāṃ paripūreti, buddhi bhāvitaṃ bahulīkatā muditaṃ paripūreti, sabbūpadhipaṭinissagga bhāvito bahulīkato upekkhāṃ paripūreti.

**87.** Tattha imā catasso disā paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamo satipaṭṭhāno paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ paṭhamo vihāro paṭhamo sammappadhāno paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ chandasamādhi indriyaṃvarasamādhi mettā itī paṭhamā disā.

Dutiyaṃ paṭipadā dutiyo satipaṭṭhāno dutiyo vihāro dutiyo sammappadhāno dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo bhavādhiṭṭhānaṃ vīriyasamādhi tapo karuṇā itī dutiyaṃ disā.

Tatiyaṃ paṭipadā tatiyo satipaṭṭhāno tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyo vihāro tatiyo sammappadhāno tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ cittasamādhi buddhi muditā itī tatiyaṃ disā.

Catutthī paṭipadā catuttho satipaṭṭhāno catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catuttho vihāro catuttho sammappadhāno catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhi sabbūpadhipaṭinissagga upekkhā itī catutthī disā.

Tattha (..0102) paṭhamā paṭipadā paṭhamo satipaṭṭhāno paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ paṭhamo vihāro paṭhamo sammappadhāno paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ chandasamādhi indriyaṃvarasamādhi mettā itī imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ eko attho, byañjanameva nānaṃ. Idaṃ rāgacaritassa puggalassa bhesajjaṃ.

Dutiyaṃ paṭipadā dutiyo satipaṭṭhāno dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyo vihāro dutiyo sammappadhāno dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ vīriyasamādhi tapo karuṇā itī imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ eko attho, byañjanameva nānaṃ. Idaṃ dosacaritassa puggalassa bhesajjaṃ.

Tatiyā paṭipadā tatiyo satipaṭṭhāno tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyo vihāro tatiyo sammappadhāno tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ cittasamādhī buddhi muditā iti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ eko attho, byañjanaṃ nānaṃ. Idaṃ diṭṭhacaritassa mandassa bhesajjaṃ.

Catutthī paṭipadā catuttho satipaṭṭhāno catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catuttho vihāro catuttho sammappadhāno catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo upasamādhī ṭṭhānaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhī sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo upekkhā iti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ eko attho, byañjanaṃ nānaṃ. Idaṃ diṭṭhacaritassa udattassa bhesajjaṃ.

Tattha dukkhā ca paṭipadā dandhābhiññā dukkhā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha kāye kāyānupassitā satipaṭṭhānañca vedanāsu vedanānupassitā satipaṭṭhānañca appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, citte cittānupassitā suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ. Dhammesu dhammānupassitā animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha paṭhamo ca vihāro dutiyo ca vihāro appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, tatiyo vihāro suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, catuttho vihāro animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Yattha (.0103) paṭhamañca sammappadhānaṃ dutiyañca sammappadhānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, tatiyaṃ sammappadhānaṃ suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, catutthaṃ sammappadhānaṃ animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha mānappahānañca ālayasamuggāto ca appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, avijjāpahānaṃ suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, bhavūpasamo animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha saccādhiṭṭhānañca cāgādhiṭṭhānañca appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha chandasamādhī ca vīriyasamādhī ca appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, cittasamādhī suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, vīmaṃsāsamādhī animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha indriyaṃvaro ca tapo ca appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, buddhi suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tattha mettā ca karuṇā ca appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ, muditā suññataṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ upekkhā animittaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Tesaṃ vikkīlitaṃ. Cattāro āhārā tesaṃ paṭipakkho catasso paṭipadā ...pe... cattāro vipallāsā tesaṃ paṭipakkho cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Cattāri upādānāni tesaṃ paṭipakkho cattāri jhānāni. Cattāro yogā tesaṃ paṭipakkho cattāro vihārā. Cattāro ganthā tesaṃ paṭipakkho cattāro sammappadhānā. Cattāro āsavā tesaṃ paṭi-



pakkho cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā. Cattāro oghā tesam paṭipakkho cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Cattāro sallā tesam paṭipakkho catasso samādhībhāvanā. Catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo tāsam paṭipakkho cattāro sukhabhāgiyā dhammā. Cattāri agatigamanāni tesam paṭipakkho catasso appamāṇā.

Sīhā buddhā paccekabuddhā sāvakā ca hatarāgadosamohā, tesam vikkīlitaṃ bhāvanā sacchikiriyā byantikiriyā ca. Vikkīlitaṃ indriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ vikkīlitaṃ vipariyāsānadhiṭṭhānañca. Indriyāni saddhammagocaro vipariyāsā kilesagocaro. Ayaṃ vuccati sīhavikkīlitassa ca nayassa disālocanassa ca nayassa bhūmiti. Tenāha “yo neti vipallāsehi saṃkilese” ti. Veyyākaraṇesu hi ye “kusalākusalā” ti ca.

Tattha (..0104) ye dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā; ye sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā. Tesam catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṃki-leso, cattāro āhārā, cattāro vipallāsā, cattāri upādānāni, cattāro yogā, cattāro ganthā, cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro sallā, catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, cattāri agatigamanānīti. Tesam catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ idaṃ vodānaṃ, catasso paṭipadā, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāri jhānāni, cattāro vihārā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni, catasso samādhībhāvanā, cattāro sukhabhāgiyā dhammā, catasso appamāṇā iti.

**88.** Tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti ime dve puggalā. Ye sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā. Tattha yo sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti, ayaṃ ugghaṭitaññū. Yo sādharmaṇāya, ayaṃ vipaṇcitaññū. Yo dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti, ayaṃ neyyo.

Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa samathaṃ upadisati, neyyassa vipassanaṃ, samathavipassanaṃ vipaṇcitaññussa. Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa mudukaṃ dhammadesanaṃ upadisati, tikkhaṃ neyyassa, mudutikkhaṃ vipaṇcitaññussa, tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desayati, saṃkhittavithārena

vipañcitaññussa, vitthārena neyyassa. Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa nissaraṇaṃ upadisati, vipañcitaññussa ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ upadisati, neyyassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ upadisati. Tattha bhagavā ugghaṭitaññussa adhipaññāsikkhaṃ paññāpayati, adhiccitaṃ vipañcitaññussa, adhisīlaṃ neyyassa.

Tattha ye dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime dve puggalā. Ye sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti. Ime dve puggalā. Iti kho cattāri hutvā tīṇi bhavanti ugghaṭitaññū vipañcitaññū neyyoti.

Tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṃkilesa, tīṇi akusalamūlāni lobho akusalamūlaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ moho akusalamūlaṃ, tīṇi (..0105) duccharitāni- kāyaduccharitaṃ vacīducaritaṃ manoduccharitaṃ; tayo akusalavitakkā- kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tisso akusalasaññā- kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; tisso viparītasāññā- nīccasaññā sukhasaññā attasaññā; tisso vedanā- sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā; tisso dukkhatā- dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā; tayo aggī- rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi; tayo sallā- rāgasallo dosasallo mohasallo; tisso jaṭā- rāgajaṭā dosajaṭā mohajaṭā; tisso akusalūpaparikkhā- akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ akusalaṃ manokammaṃ. Tisso vipattiyo- sīlavipatti diṭṭhivipatti ācāravipatti. Tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ idaṃ vodānaṃ. Tīṇi kusalamūlāni- alobho kusalamūlaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Tīṇi sucaritāni- kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Tayo kusalavitakkā- nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko. Tayo samādhī- savitakko savicāro samādhī avitakko vicāramatto samādhī avitakko avicāro samādhī. Tisso kusalasaññā- nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā. Tisso aviparītasāññā- anīccasaññā dukkhasaññā anattasaññā. Tisso kusalūpaparikkhā- kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ kusalaṃ manokammaṃ. Tīṇi soceyyāni- kāyasoceyyaṃ vacīsoceyyaṃ manosoceyyaṃ; tisso sampattiyo- sīlasampatti samādhisampatti paññāsampatti. Tisso sikkhā- adhisīlasikkhā adhiccitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā; tayo khandhā- sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho. Tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni- suññataṃ animittaṃ appaṇihanti.

Iti kho cattāri hutvā tīṇi bhavanti, tīṇi hutvā dve bhavanti taṇhācarito ca diṭṭhacarito ca.

Tesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṃkilesa, taṇhā ca avijjā ca ahirikañca anottappañca assati ca asampajaññañca ayoniso manasikāro ca kosajjañca dovaccasañca ahaṃkāro ca mamaṃkāro ca assaddhā ca pamādo ca asaddhammassavanañca asaṃvaro ca abhijjhā ca byāpādo ca nīvaraṇaṃ saṃyojanañca kodho ca upanāho ca makkho ca palāso ca issā ca maccherañca māyā ca sāṭṭheyyañca sassatadiṭṭhi ca ucchedadiṭṭhicāti.

Tesaṃ (..0106) dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ idaṃ vodānaṃ, samatho ca vipassanā ca hirī ca ottappañca sati ca sampajaññañca yoniso manasikāro ca vīriyārambho ca sovacassañca dhamme ñāṇaṃ anvaṇṇaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ anuppāde

ñāṇaṅca saddhā ca appamādo ca saddhammassavanaṅca saṃvaro ca ana-  
bhijjhā ca abyāpādo ca rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti  
abhisamayo ca appicchatā ca santuṭṭhi ca akkodho ca anupanāho ca amakkho ca  
apalāso ca issāpahānaṅca macchariyappahānaṅca vijjā ca vimutti ca saṅkhatāra-  
mmaṇo ca vimokkho asaṅkhatārammaṇo ca vimokkho sa-upādisesā ca nibbāna-  
dhātu anupādisesā ca nibbānadhātūti.

Ayaṃ vuccati tipukkhalassa ca nayassa aṅkusassa ca nayassa bhūmīti.  
Tenāha “yo akusale samūlehi neti”ti “oloketvā disalocanena”ti ca.

Niyuttaṃ nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

## Sāsanapaṭṭhānaṃ

**89.** Tattha aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbā? Sāsanapaṭṭhāne. Tattha  
katamaṃ sāsanapaṭṭhānaṃ? Saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ  
suttaṃ, nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, saṃkilesabhāgi-  
yaṅca vāsanābhāgiyaṅca suttaṃ, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṅca nibbedhabhāgiyaṅca  
suttaṃ, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṅca asekkhabhāgiyaṅca suttaṃ, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṅca  
nibbedhabhāgiyaṅca asekkhabhāgiyaṅca suttaṃ, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṅca vāsanā-  
bhāgiyaṅca nibbedhabhāgiyaṅca suttaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṅca nibbedhabhāgi-  
yaṅca suttaṃ, taṇhāsaṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, diṭṭhisāṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ,  
duccaritasāṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, taṇhāvodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, diṭṭhivodāna-  
bhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, duccaritavodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha saṃkilesa tividho- taṇhāsaṃkilesa diṭṭhisāṃkilesa duccaritasāṃkilesa.  
Tattha taṇhāsaṃkilesa samathena visujjhati, so samatho samādhikkhandho.  
Diṭṭhisāṃkilesa vipassanāya visujjhati, sā (..0107) vipassanā paññākkhandho.  
Duccaritasāṃkilesa sucaritena visujjhati, taṃ sucaritaṃ silakkhandho. Tassa sīle  
patiṭṭhitassa yadi āsatti uppajjati bhavesu, evaṃ sāyaṃ samathavipassanā bhāva-  
nāmayaṃ puññakriyavatthu bhavati tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Imāni cattāri  
suttāni, sādharmaṇāni katāni aṭṭha bhavanti, tāniyeva aṭṭha suttāni sādharmaṇāni  
katāni soḷasa bhavanti.

Imehi soḷasahi suttehi bhinnehi navavidhaṃ suttaṃ bhinnaṃ bhavati. Gāthāya  
gāthā anuminitabbā, veyyākaraṇena veyyākaraṇaṃ anuminitabbaṃ. Suttena  
suttaṃ anuminitabbaṃ.

**90.** Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

“Kāmandhā jālasaṅchannā, taṇhāchadanachādītā;  
pamattabandhanā § baddhā, macchāva kumināmukhe.  
jarāmaraṇamanventi, vaccho khīrapakova § mātaraṇ”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatim § gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanāni. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato, athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;  
nihilīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimā”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā;  
manasā ce paduṭṭhena, bhāsati vā karoti vā;  
tato naṃ dukkhamanveti, cakkamva vahato padan”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Middhī (..0108) § yadā hoti mahagghaso ca, niddāyitā samparivattasāyī.  
mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Ayasāva malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, tatuṭṭhāya § tameva khādati.  
evaṃ atidhonacārinaṃ, sāni § kammāni nayanti duggatin”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto, sakammunā haññati bajjhate ca;  
evaṃ ayaṃ pecca pajā parattha, sakammunā haññati bajjhate cā”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni, yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati;  
attano sukhamesāno, pecca so na labhate § sukhan”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ, jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo;  
sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti, nette jimhaṃ gate § sati.  
“evameva manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato;  
so ce adhammaṃ carati, pageva itarā pajā;  
Sabbhaṃ raṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ seti, rājā ce hoti adhammiko”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sukiccharūpāvatime manussā, karonti pāpaṃ upadhīsu rattā;  
gacchanti te bahujanāsannivāsaṃ, nirayaṃ avīciṃ kaṭukaṃ bhayānakaṃ”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Phalaṃ (..0109) ve § kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ.  
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatariṃ yathā”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, lābhasakkāragāravo §.  
sukhette pūtibijaṃva, saddhamme na virūhati”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**91.** “Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto  
paricca pajānāmi, (yathā kho ayaṃ puggalo iriyati, yañca paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno,  
yañca maggaṃ samārūḷho) §. Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye kālaṃ kareyya, yathā-  
bhatā nikkhitto, evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hissa, bhikkhave,  
paduṭṭhaṃ

§, cetopadosahetu § kho pana, bhikkhave, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda  
param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantī”ti. Etamatthaṃ  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati-

“Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ñatvāna, ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ;  
etamatthañca byākāsi, buddho § bhikkhūna santike.  
Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo;  
nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, cittaṃ hissa padūsitaṃ;  
cetopadosahetu hi, sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ.  
Yathābhataṃ nikkhipeyya, evameva tathāvidho;  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño, nirayaṃ sopapajjati”ti.  
Ayampi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutanti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sace bhāyatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyaṃ;  
mākattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi § vā yadi vā raho.  
“Sace (..0110) ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karissatha karotha vā;  
na vo dukkhā pamutyatthi, upeccapi palāyatan”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Adhammena dhanaṃ laddhā, musāvādena cūbhayaṃ;  
mameṭi bālā maññanti, taṃ kathaṃ nu bhavissati.  
“Antarāyā su bhavissanti, sambhatassa vinassati;  
matā saggaṃ na gacchanti, nanu ettāvatā hatā”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Kathaṃ khaṇati attānaṃ, kathaṃ mittehi jīrati;  
kathaṃ vivaṭṭate dhammā, kathaṃ saggaṃ na gacchati.  
“Lobhā khaṇati attānaṃ, luddho mittehi jīrati;  
lobhā vivaṭṭate dhammā, lobhā saggaṃ na gacchati”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Caranti bālā dummedhā, amitteneva attanā;  
karontā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ §.  
“Na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu, yaṃ katvā anutappati;  
yassa assumukho rodaṃ, vipākaṃ paṭisevati”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca, abyattena ca § sāmāññaṃ.  
bahū hi tattha sambādhā, yattha bālo visīdati.

“Yo hi atthañca dhammañca, bhāsamāne tathāgate;  
manaṃ padosaye bālo, moghaṃ kho tassa jīvitaṃ.

“Etañcāhaṃ arahāmi, dukkhañca ito ca pāpiyataraṃ bhante;  
yo appameyyesu tathāgatesu, cittaṃ padosemi avītarāgo”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Appameyyaṃ (.0111) paminanto, kodha vidvā vikappaye;  
appameyyaṃ pamāyinaṃ §, nivutaṃ taṃ maññe akissavan”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī § jāyate mukhe.  
yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

“Na hi satthaṃ sunisitaṃ, visaṃ halāhalaṃ iva;  
evaṃ viraddhaṃ pātetī, vācā dubbhāsitā yathā”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**92.** “Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati, taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo.  
vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ, kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

“Appamatto ayaṃ kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;  
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahantataro § kali.  
yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.

“Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ, chattiṃsatī pañca ca abbudāni;  
yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti, vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Yo lobhagūṇe anuyutto, so vacasā § paribhāsati aññe.  
assaddho kadariyo § avadaññū, macchari pesuṇiyaṃ anuyutto.

“Mukhadugga (.0112) vibhūta anariya, bhūnahu pāpaka dukkaṭakāri;  
purisanta kalī avajātaputta §, mā bahubhāṇidha nerayikosi.

“Rajamākirasī ahitāya, sante garahasi kibbisakāri;  
bahūni duccharitāni caritvā, gacchasi kho papataṃ cirarattan”ti.

Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

“Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā;

manasā ce pasannena, bhāsati vā karoti vā;  
tato naṃ sukhamanveti, chāyāva anapāyini” ti §.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**93.** Mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idaṃ, bhante, kapilavatthu iddhañceva phitañca bāhujaññaṃ § ākiṇṇamanussaṃ sambādhabyūhaṃ, so kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ vā payirupāsivā manobhāvaniye vā bhikkhū sāyanhasamayaṃ kapilavatthuṃ pavisanto bhantenapi hatthinā samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi assena samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi rathena samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi sakaṭena samāgacchāmi, bhantenapi purisena samāgacchāmi, tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, tasmim̐ samaye mussateva bhagavantaṃ ārabha sati, mussati dhammaṃ ārabha sati, mussati saṅghaṃ ārabha sati. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti ‘imamhi cāhaṃ sāyanhasamaye kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, kā mayhaṃ § gati, ko abhisamparāyo” ti.

“Mā bhāyi, mahānāma, mā bhāyi, mahānāma, apāpakaṃ te maraṇaṃ bhavissati, apāpikā § kālaṅkiriya. Catūhi kho, mahānāma, dhammehi samannāgato (..011 ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ ...pe... buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme ...pe... saṅghe ...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Seyyathāpi, mahānāma, rukkho pācīnaninno pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāro, so mūlacchinno § katamena papateyyā” ti? “Yena, bhante, ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro” ti. “Evameva kho, mahānāma, imehi catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Mā bhāyi, mahānāma, mā bhāyi, mahānāma, apāpakaṃ te maraṇaṃ bhavissati, apāpikā kālaṅkiriya” ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni, yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati;  
attano sukhamesāno, pecca so labhate sukhan” ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Gunnañce taramānānaṃ, ujum̐ gacchati puṅgavo;  
sabbā tā ujum̐ gacchanti, nette ujum̐ gate sati.  
“Evameva manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato;  
so sace § dhammaṃ



carati, pageva itarā pajā.

sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti, rājā ce hoti dhammiko”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**94.** Bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti “niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati”ti. Tena kho pana samayena isidattapurāṇā thapatayo sākete § paṭivasanti kenaci deva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho isidattapurāṇā thapatayo “sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati”ti.

Atha (..0114) kho isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ “yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi bhagavantāṃ āgacchantāṃ arahantāṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi”ti. Dvīhatīhaṃ ṭhito kho so puriso addasa bhagavantāṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna yena isidattapurāṇā thapatayo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā isidattapurāṇe thapatayo etadavoca “ayaṃ so bhante § bhagavā āgacchati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, yassadāni kālaṃ maññathā”ti.

Atha kho isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhiṃsu. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho isidattapurāṇā thapatayo bhagavantāṃ etadavocuṃ-

“Yadā mayaṃ bhante bhagavantāṃ suṇoma ‘sāvattiyā kosalesu cārikaṃ pakkamissati’ti, hoti no tasmīṃ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissati’ti. Yadā pana mayaṃ bhante bhagavantāṃ suṇoma ‘sāvattiyā kosalesu cārikaṃ pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmīṃ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ ‘dūre no bhagavā’ti ...pe....

“Yadā pana mayaṃ bhante bhagavantāṃ suṇoma ‘kāsīsu magadhesu § cārikaṃ pakkamissati’ti, hoti no tasmīṃ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissati’ti. Yadā pana mayaṃ bhante bhagavantāṃ suṇoma ‘kāsīsu magadhesu cārikaṃ pakkanto’ti, anappakā no tasmīṃ samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakaṃ domanassaṃ ‘dūre no bhagavā’ti.

“Yadā pana mayaṃ bhante bhagavantāṃ suṇoma ‘magadhesu kāsīsu cārikaṃ pakkamissati’ti, hoti no tasmīṃ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassaṃ ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissati’ti. Yadā pana mayaṃ bhante bhagavantāṃ suṇoma ‘magadhesu kāsīsu cārikaṃ pakkanto’ti, hoti no (..0115) tasmīṃ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassaṃ ‘āsanne no bhagavā’ti ...pe....

“Yadā pana mayaṃ bhante bhagavantāṃ suṇoma ‘kosalesu sāvattiyā § cārikaṃ pakkamissati’ti. Hoti no tasmīṃ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassaṃ ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissati’ti.

“Yadā pana mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ suṇoma ‘sāvattiyaṃ viharati jeta-  
vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme’ti hoti anappakā no tasmim̐ samaye attamanatā,  
hoti anappakaṃ somanassaṃ ‘āsanne no bhagavā’”ti.

“Tasmātiha, thapatayo, sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā,  
alañca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāyā”ti. “Atthi kho no, bhante, etamhā  
sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā”ti?  
“Katamo pana vo, thapatayo, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro  
ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā”ti?

“Idha mayaṃ, bhante, yadā rājā pasenadi kosalo uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyātukāmo  
§ hoti, ye te rañño pasenadissa kosalassa nāgā opavayhā, te kappetvā yā tā  
rañño pasenadissa kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā, tā § ekaṃ purato ekaṃ  
pacchato nisīdāpema, tāsamaṃ kho pana, bhante, bhaginīnaṃ evarūpo gandho hoti.  
Seyyathāpi nāma gandhakarandaṅkassa tāvadeva vivariyamānassa, yathā taṃ  
rājakaññānaṃ § gandhena vibhūsitānaṃ. Tāsamaṃ kho pana, bhante, bhaginīnaṃ  
evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāhpicuno vā,  
yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ sukhedhitānaṃ. Tasmim̐ kho pana, bhante, samaye  
nāgopi rakkhitaṃ hoti. Tāpi bhaginiyo rakkhitaṃ hoti. Attāpi rakkhitaṃ hoti.  
Na kho pana mayaṃ, bhante, abhijānāma tāsū bhaginīsu pāpakaṃ cittaṃ ñappā-  
dentā, ayaṃ kho no, bhante, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro  
ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti.

“Tasmātiha (..0116), thapatayo, sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso  
pabbajjā. Alañca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāya. Catūhi kho thapatayo,  
dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, thapatayo, sutavā ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasā-  
dena samannāgato hoti itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ ...pe... buddho bhagavāti,  
dhamme ...pe... saṅghe ...pe... vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāva-  
sati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato appaṭi-  
vibhattaṃ. Imehi kho, thapatayo, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako  
sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Tumhe kho, thapatayo, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā itipi so  
bhagavā arahaṃ ...pe... buddho bhagavāti, dhamme ...pe... saṅghe ...pe... yaṃ  
kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ appaṭivibhattaṃ sīlavantehi  
kalyāṇadhammehi, taṃ kiṃ maññatha, thapatayo, katividhā te kosalesu manussā  
ye tumhākaṃ samasamā yadidaṃ dānasaṃvibhāgehi”ti? “Lābhā no, bhante,  
suladdhaṃ no, bhante, yesaṃ no bhagavā evaṃ pajānāti”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**95.** “Ekapupphaṃ cajitvāna §, sahassaṃ kappakoṭṭiyo.  
deve ceva manusse ca, sesena parinibbuto”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Assatthe haritobhāse, saṃvirūḷhamhi pādape;  
ekaṃ buddhagataṃ § saññaṃ, alabhiṃtthaṃ § patissato.  
“Ajja tiṃsaṃ tato kappā, nābhijānāmi duggatiṃ;  
tisso vijjā sacchikatā, tassā saññāya vāsanā” ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Piṇḍāya (..0117) kosalaṃ puraṃ, pāvīsi aggapuggalo;  
anukampako purehattaṃ, taṇhānighātako muni.  
“Purisassa vaṭṭasako hatthe, sabbapupphehilaṅkato;  
so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.  
“Pavisantaṃ rājamaggena, devamānusapūjitaṃ;  
haṭṭho cittaṃ pasādetvā, sambuddhamupasaṅkami.  
“So taṃ vaṭṭasakaṃ surabhiṃ, vaṇṇavantaṃ manoramaṃ;  
sambuddhassupanāmesi, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.  
“Tato aggisikhā vaṇṇā, buddhassa lapanantarā;  
sahassaraṃsi vijjuriva, okkā nikkhami ānanā.  
“Padakkhiṇaṃ karitvāna, sīse ādiccabandhuno;  
tikkhattuṃ parivaṭṭetvā, muddhanantaradhāyatha.  
“Idaṃ disvā acchariyaṃ, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;  
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, ānando etadabravi.  
“Ko hetu sitakamma, byākarohi mahāmune;  
dhammāloko bhavissati, kaṅkhaṃ vitara no mune.  
“Yassa taṃ sabbadhammesu, sadā ñāṇaṃ pavattati;  
kaṅkhiṃ vematikaṃ therāṃ, ānandaṃ etadabravi.  
“Yo so ānanda puriso, mayi cittaṃ pasādayi;  
caturāsītikappāni, duggatiṃ na gamissati.  
“Devesu devasobhaggaṃ, dibbaṃ rajjaṃ pasāsiya;  
manujesu manujindo, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati.  
“So carimaṃ pabbajitvā, sacchikatvāna § dhammataṃ;  
paccekabuddho dhutarāgo, vaṭṭasako nāma bhavissati.  
“Natthi citte § pasannaṃ, appakā nāma dakkhiṇā;  
tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake.  
“Evaṃ (..0118) acintiyā § buddhā, buddhadhammā acintiyā.  
Acintiye pasannānaṃ, vipāko hoti acintiyo” ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

96. “Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasannacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto  
paricca pajānāmi “(yathā kho ayaṃ puggalo iriyati, yañca paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno,

yañca maggaṃ samārūḷho) §. Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye kālaṃ kareyya, yathā-  
bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hissa, bhikkhave,  
pasannaṃ, cetopasādahetu § kho pana evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda  
paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti” ti. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca,  
tathetaṃ iti vuccati-

“Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna, ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ;  
etamatthañca byākāsi, buddho § bhikkhūna santike.

“Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo;

saggamhi upapajjeyya, cittaṃ hissa pasāditam.

“Cetopasādahetu hi, sattā gacchanti suggatiṃ;  
yathābhataṃ nikkhipeyya, evamevaṃ tathāvidho;  
kāyassa bheda sappañño, saggam so upapajjati” ti.

“Ayampi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan” ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Suvaṇṇacchadanaṃ nāvaṃ, nāri āruyha tiṭṭhasi;  
ogāhasi § pokkharāṇiṃ, padmaṃ chindasi pāṇinā.

“Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo, ānubhāvo juti ca te;  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā, ye keci manasicchitā.

“Pucchitā devate saṃsa, kissa kammassidaṃ phalaṃ;  
sā devatā attamanā, devarājena pucchitā.

“Pañhaṃ (..0119) puṭṭhā viyākāsi, sakkassa iti me sutam;  
addhānaṃ paṭipannāhaṃ, disvā thūpaṃ manoramaṃ.

“Tattha cittaṃ pasādesiṃ, kassapassa yasassino;  
paddhapupphehi pūjesiṃ, pasannā sehi tasseva;  
kamma phalaṃ vipāko, etādisaṃ katapuññā labhanti” ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā puññakathā puññavipākakathā” ti;

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Apicāpi paṃsuthūpesu uddissakatesu dasabaladharānaṃ tatthapi kāraṃ  
katvā saggesu narā pamodanti” ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**97.** “Devaputtasarīraṇṇā, sabbe subhagasaṅṅhitī.

udakena paṃsum temetvā, thūpaṃ vaḍḍhetha kassapaṃ.

“Ayaṃ sugatte sugatassa thūpo, mahesino dasabaladhammadhārino;  
tasmim § ime devamānujā pasannā, kāraṃ karontā jarāmaṇā pamuccare” -

ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Uḷāraṃ vata taṃ āsi, yāhaṃ thūpaṃ mahesino;  
uppalāni ca cattāri, mālañca abhiropayim.

“Ajja tiṃsaṃ tato kappā, nābhijānāmi duggatiṃ;

vinipātaṃ na gacchāmi, thūpaṃ pūjetva § satthuno”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Bāttiṃsalakkhaṇadharassa, vijitavijayassa lokanāthassa;  
satasahassaṃ kappe, mudito thūpaṃ apūjesi.

“Yaṃ (..0120) mayā pasutaṃ puññaṃ, tena ca puññaena deva sobhaggaṃ;  
rajjāni ca kāritāni, anāgantuna vinipātaṃ.

“Yaṃ cakkhu adantadamakassa, sāsane paṇihitaṃ tathā;  
cittaṃ taṃ me sabbaṃ, laddhaṃ vimuttacittamhi vidhūtalato”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**98.** “Sāmākapatthodanamattameva hi, paccekabuddhamhi adāsi dakkhiṇaṃ.  
vimuttacitte akhile anāsave, araṇavihārimhi asaṅgamānase.

“Tasmiṅca okappayi dhammamuttamaṃ, tasmiṅca dhamme paṇidhesiṃ  
mānasaṃ;

evaṃ vihārīhi me saṅgamo siyā, bhava kudāsupi ca mā apekkhavā.

“Tasseva kammaṃ vipākato ahaṃ, saḥassakkhattuṃ kurusūpapajjatha §.  
dīghāyukesu amamesu pāṇisu, visesagāmīsu ahīnagāmīsu.

“Tasseva kammaṃ vipākato ahaṃ, saḥassakkhattuṃ tidasopapajjatha;  
vicitramālābharaṇānulepisu, viṣṭṭhakāyūpagato yasassisu.

“Tasseva kammaṃ vipākato ahaṃ, vimuttacitto akhilo anāsavo;  
imehi me antimadehadhāribhi, samāgamo āsihi tāhi tāsihi.

“Paccakkhaṃ (..0121) khvimaṃ avaca tathāgato jino, samijjhate silavato  
yadicchati;

yathā yathā me manasā vicintitaṃ, tathā samiddhaṃ ayamantimo bhavo”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Ekatiṃsamhi kappamhi jino anejo, anantadassī bhagavā sikhīti;  
tassāpi rājā bhātā sikhiddhe §, buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasanno.

“Parinibbute lokavināyakamhi, thūpaṃ sakāsi vipulaṃ mahantaṃ;  
samantato gāvutikaṃ mahesino, devātidevassa naruttamassa.

“Tasmiṃ manusso balimābhīhārī, paggayha jātisumanaṃ pahaṭṭho;  
vātena pupphaṃ patitassa ekaṃ, tāhaṃ gahetvāna tasseva dāsi.

“So maṃ avocābhipasannacitto, tuyhameva etaṃ pupphaṃ dadāmi;  
tāhaṃ gahetvā abhiropayesiṃ, punappunaṃ buddhamanussaranto.

“Ajja tiṃsaṃ tato kappā, nābhijānāmi duggatiṃ;  
vinipātaṅca na gacchāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Kapilaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, suvibhattaṃ mahāpathaṃ;  
ākiṇṇamiddhaṃ phītañca, brahmadattassa rājino.  
“Kummāsaṃ (..0122) vikkiṇiṃ tattha, pañcālānaṃ puruttame;  
sohaṃ addasiṃ sambuddhaṃ, upariṭṭhaṃ yasassinaṃ.  
“Haṭṭho cittaṃ pasādetvā, nimantesiṃ naruttamaṃ;  
ariṭṭhaṃ dhuvabhāttena, yaṃ me gehamhi vijjatha.  
“Tato ca kattiko puṇṇo §, puṇṇamāsī upaṭṭhitā.  
navaṃ dussayugaṃ gayha, ariṭṭhassopanāmayiṃ.  
“Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna, paṭiggaṇhi naruttamo;  
anukampako kāruṇiko, taṇhānighātako muni.  
“Tāhaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna, kalyāṇaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ;  
deve ceva manusse ca, sandhāvitvā tato cuto.  
“Bārāṇasiyaṃ nagare, seṭṭhissa ekaputtako;  
aḍḍhe kulasmimṃ uppajjiṃ, pāṇehi ca piyataro.  
“Tato ca viññutaṃ patto, devaputtena codito;  
pāsādā orūhitvāna, sambuddhamupasaṅkamaṃ.  
“So me dhammadesayi, anukampāya gotamo;  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ.  
“Ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ;  
cattāri ariyasaccāni, muni dhammadesayi.  
“Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, vihariṃ sāsane rato;

samathaṃ paṭivijjhāhaṃ, rattindivamatandito.

“Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca, ye me vijjimsu § āsavā;  
sabbe āsuṃ samucchinnā, na ca uppajjare puna.

“Pariyantakataṃ dukkhaṃ, carimoyaṃ samussayo;  
jātimaraṇasaṃsāro, natthidāni punabbhavo”ti.

Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**99.** Tattha (..0123) katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

“Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vippamutto, ayaṃ ahasmīti § anānupassī.  
evaṃ vimutto udatāri oghaṃ, atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sīlavato, ānanda, na cetanā § karaṇīyā ‘kinti me avippaṭisāro jāyeyyā’ti.  
Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ sīlavato avippaṭisāro jāyeyya. Avippaṭisārinā,  
ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me pāmojjaṃ jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā,  
ānanda, yaṃ avippaṭisārinō pāmojjaṃ jāyeyya. Pamuditena, ānanda, na cetanā  
karaṇīyā ‘kinti me pīti jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti  
jāyeyya. Pītimanassa, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me kāyo passambhe-  
yyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambheyya. Passa-  
ddhakāyassa ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kintāhaṃ sukhaṃ vediyeyyan’ti.  
Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyeyya. Sukhino  
ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me samādhī jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda,  
yaṃ sukhino samādhī jāyeyya. Samāhitassa ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā  
‘kintāhaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyyan’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ samāhito  
yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya. Yathābhūtaṃ pajānata, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā  
‘kinti me nibbidā jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto  
nibbindeyya. Nibbindantena, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me virāgo jāyeyyā’-  
ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ nibbindanto virajjeyya. Virajjantena ānanda na  
cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me vimutti jāyeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ vira-  
jjanto vimucceyya. Vimuttena, ānanda, na cetanā karaṇīyā ‘kinti me vimuttiñāṇa-  
ssanaṃ uppajjeyyā’ti. Dhammatā esā, ānanda, yaṃ vimuttassa vimuttiñāṇa-  
ssanaṃ uppajjeyyā”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**100.** “Yadā (..0124) have pātubhavanti dhammā, ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa.  
athassa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā, yato pajānāti sahetudhamman”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.



“Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā, ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa;  
athassa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā, yato khayamaṃ paccayānaṃ avedī”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Kiṃnu § kujjhasi mā kujjhi, akkodho tissa te vamaṃ;  
kodhamānamakkhavinayatthaṃ hi, tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, āraññaṃ § paṃsukūlikaṃ.  
aññātuñchena yāpentaṃ, kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kiṃsu chetvā na socati;  
kissassu § ekadhammassa, vadhaṃ rocesi gotamāti.  
“Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kodhaṃ chetvā na socati;  
kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa;  
vadhaṃ ariyā paṃsaṃsanti, taṃ hi chetvā na socatī”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Kiṃsu hane uppatitaṃ, kiṃsu jātaṃ vinodaye;  
kiñcassu pajahe dhīro, kissābhisamayo sukho.  
“Kodhaṃ (..0125) hane uppatitaṃ, rāgaṃ jātaṃ vinodaye;  
avijjaṃ pajahe dhīro, saccābhisamayo sukho”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**101.** “Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayaṃamānova § matthake.  
kāmarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje.  
“Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayaṃamānova matthake;  
sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sabbe khayantā nicayā, patanantā samussayā;  
sabbesaṃ maraṇamāgamma, sabbesaṃ jīvitamaddhavaṃ;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe § pekkhamāno, puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni.  
“Sabbe khayantā nicayā, patanantā samussayā;  
sabbesaṃ maraṇamāgamma, sabbesaṃ jīvitamaddhavaṃ;

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno, lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sukhaṃ sayanti munayo, na te socanti māvidha;  
yesaṃ jhānarataṃ cittaṃ, paññavā susamāhito;  
āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, oghaṃ tarati duttaraṃ.  
“Virato kāmasaññāya, sabbasaṃyojanātīto §.  
nandibhavaparikkhīṇo §, so gambhīre na sīdatī” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Saddahāno arahataṃ, dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā;  
sussūsaṃ labhate paññaṃ, appamatto vicakkhaṇo.  
Patirūpakārī (..0126) dhuravā, uṭṭhātā vindate dhanaṃ;  
saccena kittiṃ pappoti, dadaṃ mittāni ganthati;  
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ, evaṃ § pecca na socatī” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sabbaganthapahīnassa, vipparamuttassa te sato;  
samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu, yadaññamanusāsasīti.  
“Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, saṃvāso sakka jāyati;  
na taṃ arahati sappañño, manasā anukampituṃ §.  
“Manasā ce pasannena, yadaññamanusāsati;  
na tena hoti saṃyutto, yānukampā anuddayā” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**102.** “Rāgo ca doso ca kutonidānā, aratī ratī § lomahaṃso kutojā.  
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā, kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti.  
“Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā, aratī ratī lomahaṃso itojā;  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā, kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti.  
“Snehajā attasambhūtā, nigrodhasseva khandhajā;  
puthu visattā kāmesu, māluvāva vitatā vane.  
“Ye naṃ pajānanti yatonidānaṃ, te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha;  
te duttaraṃ oghamimaṃ taranti, atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“dukkaraṃ (..0127) bhagavā

sudukkaraṃ bhagavā” ti;  
 “dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, [kāmadāti bhagavā]  
 sekkhā sīlasamāhitā;  
 ʘhitattā anagāriyupetassa, tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā” ti.  
 “Dullabhā ʘ bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhī” ti;  
 “dullabhaṃ vāpi labhanti, [kāmadāti bhagavā]  
 cittavūpasame ratā;  
 yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca, bhāvanāya rato mano” ti.  
 “Dussamādahaṃ bhagavā yadidaṃ cittaṃ” ti;  
 “dussamādahaṃ vāpi samādahanti, [kāmadāti bhagavā]  
 indriyūpasame ratā;  
 te chetvā maccuno jālaṃ, ariyā gacchanti kāmadā” ti.  
 “Duggamo bhagavā visamo maggo” ti;  
 “duggame visame vāpi, ariyā gacchanti kāmada ʘ.  
 anariyā visame magge, papatanti avaṃsirā;  
 ariyānaṃ samo maggo, ariyā hi visame samā” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**103.** “Idaṃ hi ʘ taṃ jetavanaṃ, isisaṅghanisevitaṃ.  
 āvutthaṃ dhammarājena, pītisañjananaṃ mama.  
 “Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca, sīlaṃ jīvitamuttamaṃ;  
 etena maccā sujjhanti, na gottena dhanena vā.  
 “Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano;  
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, evaṃ tattha visujjhati.  
 “Sāriputtova (.0128) paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca;  
 yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ;  
 yadatītaṃ pahīnaṃ ʘ taṃ, appattañca anāgataṃ.  
 “Paccuppannañca yo dhammaṃ, tattha tattha vipassati;  
 asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ, taṃ vidvā manubrūhaye.  
 “Ajjeva kiccamātappaṃ ʘ, ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve;  
 na hi no saṅgaramaṃ tena, mahāsenena maccunā.  
 “Evaṃ vihāriṃ ātāpiṃ, ahorattamatanditaṃ;  
 taṃ ve “bhaddekaratto” ti, santo ācikkhate munī” ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave,

dhammā cakkhunā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā, atthi dhammā satiyā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā, atthi dhammā kāyena paññāya ca sacchikātabbā, atthi dhammā paññāya veditabbā, paññāya ca sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā? Dibba-cakkhu suvisuddhaṃ atikkantamānusakaṃ cakkhunā paññāya ca sacchikātabbaṃ.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā? Pubbenivā-sānussati satiyā paññāya ca sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena paññāya ca sacchikātabbā? Iddhi-vidhā nirodhā kāyena paññāya ca sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya veditabbā, paññāya sacchikātabbā? Āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ paññāya veditabbaṃ, paññāya ca sacchikātabban”ti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

**104.** Tattha (..0129) katamaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

“Yassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ, ṭhitaṃ nānupakampati;  
virattaṃ rajanīyesu, kopaneyye na kuppati;  
yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ, kuto naṃ § dukkhamessati”ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Āyasmato ca sāriputtassa cārikādasamaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ kātabbanti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, niḥuṃhuṅko § nikkasāvo yatatto.  
vedantagū vūsitabrahmacariyo, dhammena so brahmavādaṃ vadeyya;  
yassussadā natthi kuhiñci loke”ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Bāhitvā pāpake dhamme, ye caranti sadā satā;  
khīṇasaṃyojanā buddhā, te ve lokasmi § brāhmaṇā”ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Yattha āpo ca pathavī, tejo vāyo na gādhati;  
na tattha sukkā jotanti, ādicco nappakāsati;  
na tattha candimā bhāti, tamo tattha na vijjati.  
“Yadā ca attanāvedi §, muni monena brāhmaṇo.  
atha rūpā arūpā ca, sukhadukkhā pamuccati”ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Yadā sakesu § dhammesu, pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo.  
atha etaṃ pisācañca, pakkulañcātivattati” ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Nābhinandati (..0130) āyantiṃ §, pakkamantiṃ na socati.  
saṅgā saṅgāmajiṃ muttaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan” ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Na udakena sucī § hoti, bahvettha nhāyatī § jano.  
yamhi saccañca dhammo ca, so sucī so ca brāhmaṇo” ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā, ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa;  
vidhūpayam tiṭṭhati mārasenaṃ, sūriyova obhāsaya mantalikkhan” ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Santindriyaṃ passatha iriyamānaṃ, tevijjapattaṃ apahānadhammaṃ;  
sabbāni yogāni upātivatto, akiñcano iriyati paṃsukūliko.  
“Taṃ devatā sambahulā uḷārā, brahmavimānaṃ upasaṅkamtivā;  
ājāniyaṃ jātibalaṃ nisedhaṃ, nidha namassanti pasannacittā.  
“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;  
yassa te nābhijānāma, kiṃ tvaṃ nissāya jhāyasī” ti.

Idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

“Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū, cirarattaṃ sametikā;  
sameti nesaṃ saddhammo, dhamme buddhappavedite” .  
“Suvinītā (..0131) kappinena, dhamme ariyappavedite;

dhārenti antimam deham, jetvā māram savāhinin” ti §.

Idam asekkhabhāgiyam suttaṃ.

“Nayidam sithilamārabba, nayidam appena thāmasā;  
nibbānam adhigantabbaṃ, sabbadukkhappamocanam §.  
“Ayañca daharo bhikkhu, ayamuttamapuriso;  
dhāreti antimam deham, jetvā māram savāhinin” ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgiyam suttaṃ.

“Dubbaṇṇako lūkhacīvaro, mogharājā sadā sato;  
khīṇāsavo viṣamutto, katakicco anāsavo.  
“Tevijjo iddhipatto ca, cetopariyakovido §.  
dhāreti antimam deham, jetvā māram savāhinin” ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgiyam suttaṃ.

**105.** “Tathāgato, bhikkhave, araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati. Bhikkhupi, bhikkhave, paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimuttoti vuccati.

“Tathāgato, bhikkhave, araham sammāsambuddho vedanāya ...pe... saññāya ...pe... saṅkhārānaṃ ...pe... viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati. Bhikkhupi, bhikkhave, paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimuttoti vuccati.

“Tatra kho, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso § kiṃ nānākaraṇam tathāgataṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunāti? Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā ...pe...

“Tathāgato, bhikkhave, araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjanetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā (...01... maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugā ca, bhikkhave, etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayaṃ adhippayāso, idam nānākaraṇam tathāgataṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā” ti.

Idam asekkhabhāgiyam suttaṃ.

**106.** Tattha katamam saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

“Channamativassati §, vivaṭam nātivassati.

tasmā channam vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati” ti.

“Channamativassati” ti saṃkilesa, “vivaṭam nātivassati” ti vāsanā, “tasmā

channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati”ti ayaṃ saṃkilesa ca vāsanā ca. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

“Cattārome, mahārāja §, puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Tamo tamaparāyaṇo tamo jotiparāyaṇo joti tamaparāyaṇo joti jotiparāyaṇo”ti. Tattha yo ca puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo yo ca puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo, ime dve puggalā saṃkilesabhāgiyā, yo ca puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo yo ca puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo, ime dve puggalā vāsanābhāgiyā. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

“Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, yadāyasaṃ dārujapabbajañca §. sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā”ti; ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“Etaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ; etampi chetvāna paribbajanti, anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā”ti.

Ayaṃ nibbedho (..0133). Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

**107.** “Yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti, yañca pakappeti, yañca anuseti. Ārammaṇaṃ metaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti, tasmimṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatimṃ § punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti, āyatimṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatimṃ § jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti, no ce pakappeti, atha ce anuseti. Ārammaṇaṃ metaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa § hoti, tasmimṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatimṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti, āyatimṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatimṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”ti. Ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, no ceva § ceteti, no ca pakappeti, no ca anuseti. Ārammaṇaṃ metaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti, tasmimṃ appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe āyatimṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hoti, āyatimṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā asati āyatimṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti, ayaṃ nibbedho. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

**108.** Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

““Samuddo samuddo”ti kho, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, neso, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye samuddo, mahā eso bhikkhave, udakarāsi mahā-udakaṇṇavo. Cakkhu, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo, tassa rūpamayo vego. Ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“Yo (..0134) taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atari § cakkhusamuddaṃ sa-ūmimṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagahaṃ § sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo”ti. Ayaṃ asekkho.

“Sotaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... ghānaṃ ...pe... jivhā ...pe... kāyo ...pe... mano, bhikkhave, purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vegoti. Ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“Yo taṃ dhammamaṃ vegaṃ sahati, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atari manosa-muddaṃ sa-ūmiṃ sāvattaṃ sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo”ti. Ayaṃ asekkho. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato, athā-paramaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ, sa-ūmiṃ sāvattaṃ sabhayaṃ duttaraṃ accatari; sa vedantaḡ vusitabrahmacariyo, lokantaḡ pāragatoti vuccati”ti.

Ayaṃ asekkho. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

“Chayime, bhikkhave, baḷisā lokasmiṃ anayāya sattānaṃ byābādhāya § pāṇīnaṃ. Katame cha? Santi, bhikkhave, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso § mārasa anayaṃ āpanno, byasanaṃ āpanno, yathākāmaṃ karaṇīyo pāpimato.

“Santi, bhikkhave, sotaviññeyyā saddā ...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ...pe... jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ...pe... manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso mārasa anayaṃ āpanno, byasanaṃ āpanno, yathākāmaṃ karaṇīyo § pāpimato”ti. Ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“Santi (..0135) ca, bhikkhave, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso mārasa, abhedi baḷisaṃ, paribhedi baḷisaṃ, na anayaṃ āpanno, na byasanaṃ āpanno, na yathākāmaṃ karaṇīyo pāpimato.

“Santi ca, bhikkhave, sotaviññeyyā saddā ...pe... manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati, nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso mārasa, abhedi baḷisaṃ, paribhedi baḷisaṃ, na anayaṃ āpanno, na byasanaṃ āpanno, na yathākāmaṃ karaṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Ayaṃ asekkho. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

**109.** Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

“Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto, phassapareto rogaṃ vadati attato §. yena yena hi maññati §, tato taṃ hoti aññathā.

“Aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko, bhavapareto bhavamevābhinandati; yadabhinandati taṃ bhayaṃ; yassa bhāyati taṃ dukkhaṃ”ti; ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“bhavavippahānāya kho panidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati”ti; ayaṃ nibbedho.

“Ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā



bhavena bhavassa vip̄pamokkhamāhaṃsu, sabbe te ‘avip̄pamuttā bhavasmā’ti vadāmi. Ye vā pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavena bhavassa nissaraṇa-māhaṃsu, sabbe te ‘anissaṭṭā bhavasmā’ti vadāmi. Upadhiṃ § hi paṭicca dukkha-midaṃ sambhoti”ti. Ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“Sabbupādānakkhayā (..0136) natthi dukkhassa sambhavo”ti. Ayaṃ nibbedho. “Lokamimaṃ passa, puthū avijjāya paretā bhūtā bhūtaratā, bhavā aparimuttā, ye hi keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya, sabbe te bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā”ti. Ayaṃ saṃkilesa.

“Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, sammappaññāya passato;  
bhavataṇhā pahiyati, vibhavaṃ nābhinandati;  
sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā, asesavirāganirodho nibbānaṃ”ti;  
ayaṃ nibbedho.

“Tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno, anupādā punabbhavo na hoti;  
abhibhūto māro vijitasāṅgāmo, upaccagā sabbabhavāni tādī”ti.

Ayaṃ asekkho. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave §, puggalā. Katame cattāro? Anusotagāmī paṭisota-gāmī ṭhitatto tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo”ti. Tattha yoyaṃ puggalo anu-sotagāmī, ayaṃ puggalo saṃkilesabhāgiyo. Tattha yoyaṃ puggalo paṭisotagāmī yo ca ṭhitatto, ime dve puggalā nibbedhabhāgiyā. Tattha yoyaṃ puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo, ayaṃ asekkho. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

**110.** Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

Chaḷābhijātiko atthi puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ accantadiṭṭhaṃ § nibbānaṃ ārādheti, atthi (..0137) puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, atthi puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ accantadiṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādheti.

Tattha yo ca puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, yo ca puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, ime dve puggalā saṃkilesabhāgiyā.

Tattha yo ca puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, yo ca puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, ime dve puggalā vāsanābhāgiyā.

Tattha yo ca puggalo kaṇho kaṇhābhijātiko akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ accantadiṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādheti, yo ca puggalo sukko sukkābhijātiko akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ accantadiṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādheti, ime dve puggalā nibbedhabhāgiyā, idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave §, kammāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammuttamaṃ kammaseṭṭhaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati”.

Tattha yañca kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, yañca kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, ayaṃ saṃkilesa. Yañca kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, ayaṃ vāsanā. Yañca kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammuttamaṃ kammaseṭṭhaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati, ayaṃ nibbedho. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

**111.** Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañca, nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

“Laddhāna mānusattaṃ dve, kiccaṃ akiccameva ca;  
sukiccaṃ ceva puññāni, saṃyojanavippahānaṃ vā”ti.

“Sukiccaṃ (..0138) ceva puññāni”ti vāsanā. “Saṃyojanavippahānaṃ vā”ti nibbedho.

“Puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggam vajanti katapuññā;  
saṃyojanappahānā, jarāmaraṇā vippamuccanti”ti.

“Puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggam vajanti katapuññā”ti vāsanā. “Saṃyojana-ppahānā jarāmaraṇā vippamuccanti”ti nibbedho. Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

“Dvemāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni §. Katamāni dve? Yo ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitesu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ pariccajati, yo ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitesu sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna”ti. Tattha yo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitesu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ pariccajati, ayaṃ vāsanā.

Yo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitesu sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, ayaṃ nibbedho. Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ.

Tattha taṇhāsaṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ taṇhāpakkheneva niddisitabbaṃ tīhi taṇhāhi- kāmataṇhāya bhavataṇhāya vibhavataṇhāya. Yena yena vā pana vatthunā ajjhositā, tena teneva niddisitabbaṃ, tassā vitthāro chatṭimsataṇhājālini-yāvicaritāni.

Tattha diṭṭhisamkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ diṭṭhipakkheneva niddisitabbaṃ ucchedasassatena, yena yena vā pana vatthunā diṭṭhivasena abhinivisati “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan”ti, tena teneva niddisitabbaṃ, tassā vitthāro dvāsaṭṭhidi-ṭṭhigatāni.

Tattha ducaritasamkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ cetanāya cetasikakammena niddisitabbaṃ tīhi ducaritehi- kāyaducaritena vacīduccaritena manoducaritena, tassa vitthāro dasa-akusalakammapathā.

Tattha (..0139) taṇhāvodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ samathena niddisitabbaṃ, diṭṭhi-vodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ vipassanā niddisitabbaṃ, ducaritavodānabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ sucaritena niddisitabbaṃ. Tīṇi akusalamūlāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṃsā-

rassa nibbattiyā. Tathā nibbatte saṃsāre kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ iminā asubhena kamma-vipākena idaṃ bālalakkhaṇaṃ nibbattatīti. Idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Iminā subhena kammavipākena idaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ nibbattatīti. Idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ catūhi kilesabhūmīhi niddisitabbaṃ- anusa-yabhūmiyā pariyuṭṭhānabhūmiyā saṃyojanabhūmiyā upādānabhūmiyā. Sānusa-yassa pariyuṭṭhānaṃ jāyati, pariyuṭṭhito saṃyujjati, saṃyujjanto upādiyati, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Imāhi catūhi kilesabhūmīhi sabbe kilesā saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti, idaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ tīhi sucaritehi niddisitabbaṃ, nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ catūhi saccehi niddisitabbaṃ, asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ tīhi dhammehi niddisitabbaṃ- buddhadhammehi paccekabuddhadhammehi sāvakabhūmiyā. Jhāyivisaye niddisitabbanti.

**112.** Tattha katame aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā? Lokiyaṃ lokuttaraṃ lokiyañca lokuttarañca, sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca, ñāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ ñāṇañca ñeyyañca, dassanaṃ bhāvanā dassanañca bhāvanā ca, sakavacanaṃ paravacanaṃ sakavacanañca paravacanañca, visajjanīyaṃ avisajjanīyaṃ visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca, kammaṃ vipāko kammañca vipāko ca, kusalaṃ akusalaṃ kusalañca akusalañca, anuññātaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ anuññātañca paṭikkhittañca, thavo cāti.

Tattha (..0140) katamaṃ lokiyaṃ?

“Na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ, sajjukhīraṃva muccati;  
ḍahantaṃ § bālamaveti, bhasmacchannova § pāvakoti.

Idaṃ lokiyaṃ.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni sabbaṃ ...pe... nihiyate tassa yaso kāḷapakkheva candimā”ti. Idaṃ lokiyaṃ.

“Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, lokadhammā §. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho alābho, yaso ayaso, nindā pasamsā, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha lokadhammā”ti. Idaṃ lokiyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokuttaraṃ?

“Yassindriyāni samathaṅgatāni §. Assā yathā sārathinā sudantā.  
pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi tassa pihayanti tādino”ti.

Idaṃ lokuttaraṃ.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni lokuttarāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave,

pañcindriyāni lokuttarāni”ti. Idaṃ lokuttaraṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokiyañca lokuttarañca?

“Laddhāna mānusattaṃ dve, kiccaṃ akiccameva cā”ti dve gāthā. Yaṃ iha “sukiccaṃ ceva puññāni”ti ca “puññāni karitvāna, saggā saggamaṃ vajanti katapuññā”ti ca. Idaṃ lokiyaṃ.

Yaṃ iha “saṃyojanavippahānaṃ vā”ti ca “saṃyojanappahānā, jarāmaraṇā vippamuccanti”ti ca, idaṃ lokuttaraṃ. Idaṃ lokiyañca lokuttarañca.

“Viññāṇe (..0141) ce, bhikkhave, āhāre sati nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti, nāmarūpassa avakkantiyā sati

punabbhavo hoti, punabbhave sati jāti hoti, jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparideva-  
dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkha-  
ndhassa samudayo hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave §, mahārukkho, tassa yāni ceva  
mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṃ gamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiha-  
ranti. Evaṃ hi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghama-  
ddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, viññāṇe āhāre sati nāmarūpassa  
avakkanti hoti sabbaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-  
dayo hoti” ti. Idam lokiyaṃ.

“Viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre asati nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti, nāmarū-  
passa avakkantiyā asati punabbhavo na hoti, punabbhave asati jāti na hoti, jātiyā  
asati jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evame-  
tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahā-  
rukkho atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ § ādāya, so taṃ rukkaṃ mūle  
chindeyya, mūle § chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya anta-  
maso usīranāḷimattāni. So taṃ rukkaṃ khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍā-  
khaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā § phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, saka-  
likaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya,  
agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuneyya, nadiyā  
vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ hi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo  
assa tālāvathukato anabhāvaṃkato § āyatimaṃ anuppādadharmo. Evameva kho,  
bhikkhave, viññāṇe āhāre asati nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti, nāmarūpassa  
avakkantiyā asati sabbaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti” ti. Idam lokuttaraṃ. Idam lokiyañca lokuttarañca.

**113.** Tattha (..0142) katamaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

“Sabbā disā anuparigamma cetasā, nevajjhagā piyataramattanā kvaci;  
evaṃ piyo puthu attā paresaṃ, tasmā na hiṃse paramattakāmo” ti §.

Idam sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

“Ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti ye vāpi §, sabbe gamissanti pahāya dehaṃ.  
taṃ sabbajāniṃ kusalo viditvā, ātāpiyo § brahmacariyaṃ careyyā” ti.

Idam sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

“Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ api viveciyamānena  
paṇāmiyamānena gale pisanamajjamānena § yāvajīvaṃ na vijahitabbaṃ. Kata-  
mehi sattahi? Piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vattā ca vacana-  
kkhamo ca gambhīrañca kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca aṭṭhāne § niyojeti. Imehi kho,  
bhikkhave, sattahi ...pe... na vijahitabbaṃ. Idamavoca bhagavā, idam vatvāna  
sugato. Athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo;  
gambhīrañca kathaṃ kattā, na caṭṭhāne niyojako;

taṃ mittamaṃ mittakāmena, yāvajīvampi seviyaṃ” ti.

Idaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

“Yañca kāmasukhaṃ loke, yañcidaṃ diviyaṃ sukhaṃ;  
taṇhakkhayasukhassete §, kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasin” ti.

Idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

“Susukhaṃ (..0143) § vata nibbānaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ.  
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatī” ti.

Idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca

“Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā, rājāno dve ca khattiye;  
raṭṭhaṃ sānucaraṃ hantvā” ti idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

“Anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo” ti; idaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ;  
idaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā §. Katame cattāro? Chandasamādhipadhā-  
nasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo, vīriya ...pe... citta. Vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhā-  
nasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo” ti. Idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

So kāyepi cittaṃ samodahati, cittepi kāyaṃ samodahati, kāye sukhasaññañca  
lahusaññañca okkamitvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ sattā-  
dhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca.

**114.** Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇaṃ?

“Yaṃ taṃ lokuttaraṃ ñāṇaṃ, sabbaññū yena vuccati;  
na tassa parihānatthi, sabbakāle pavattatī” ti.

Idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

“Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, yāyaṃ nibbānagāminī §.  
yāya sammā pajānāti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhayan” ti.

Idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ ñeyyaṃ?

“Kittayissāmi te § santim, [dhotakāti bhagavā,]  
diṭṭhe dhamme anītihaṃ;

yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ, tare loke visattikaṃ.

“Tañcāhaṃ (..0144) abhinandāmi, mahesi santimuttamaṃ;

yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ, tare loke visattikaṃ.  
“Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi, [dhotakāti bhagavā]  
uddhaṃ adho tiriyañcāpi majjhe;  
etaṃ viditvā saṅgoti loke,  
bhavābhavāya mākāsi taṇhan”ti.

Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

“Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca ...pe... tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhasa-mudayaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ § ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ. Uccinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato, athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ, yathābhūtaṃ adassanā;  
saṃsitaṃ § dīghamaddhānaṃ, tāsu tāsveva jātisu.  
“Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā;  
uccinnaṃ mūlaṃ dukkhassa, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ? Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti. Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

Evaṃ jānaṃ evaṃ passaṃ ariyasāvako “rūpaṃ aniccaṃ”ti passati, “vedanā aniccā”ti passati, “saññāṃ ...pe... saṅkhāre ...pe... viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ”ti passa-tīti. Idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

So parimuccati rūpena, parimuccati vedanāya, parimuccati saññāya, parimu-ccati saṅkhārehi, parimuccati viññāṇamhā, parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmīti. Idaṃ ñāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

“Sabbe (..0145) saṅkhārā aniccā”ti idaṃ ñeyyaṃ. “Yadā paññāya passatī”ti idaṃ ñāṇaṃ. “Atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā”ti idaṃ ñāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

“Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā”ti idaṃ ñeyyaṃ. “Yadā paññāya passatī”ti idaṃ ñāṇaṃ. “Atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā”ti idaṃ ñāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

“Sabbe dhammā anattā”ti idaṃ ñeyyaṃ. “Yadā paññāya passatī”ti idaṃ ñāṇaṃ. “Atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā”ti idaṃ ñāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

“Ye hi keci, soṇa §, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipari-ṇāmadhammena ‘seyyohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘sadisohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmī’ti vā samanupassanti. Kimaññatra yathābhūtaṃ

adassanā. Aniccāya vedanāya ...pe... aniccāya saññāya ...pe... aniccehi saṅkhārehi ...pe... aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena ‘seyyohamasmi’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘sadiśohamasmi’ti vā samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmi’ti vā samanupassanti, kimaññatra yathābhūta adassanā”ti. Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

“Ye ca kho keci, soṇa, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena ‘seyyohamasmi’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘sadiśohamasmi’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmi’tipi na samanupassanti, kimaññatra yathābhūta adassanā. Aniccāya vedanāya ...pe... aniccāya saññāya ...pe... aniccehi saṅkhārehi ...pe... aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena



‘seyyohamasmi’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘sadisohamasmi’tipi na samanupassanti, ‘hīnohamasmi’tipi na samanupassanti, kimaññatra yathābhūta dāssanāti. Idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Idaṃ ñāṇaṃca ñeyyaṃca.

Tattha katamaṃ dāssanaṃ?

**115.** “Ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti, gambhīrapañña sudesitāni. kiñcāpi te honti bhusaṃ pamattā §, na te bhavaṃ aṭṭhamamādiyanti” ti.

Idaṃ dāssanaṃ.

“Yathindakhīlo (..0146) pathavissito siyā, catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo; tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi, yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati” ti.

Idaṃ dāssanaṃ.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya ‘khīṇanirayomhi, khīṇatiracchānayani, khīṇapettivisaṃyo, khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo, sattakkhattuparamaṃ § deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi’ ti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvaka tathāgate saddhā nivṛṭṭhā patitṭhitā virūḷhā mūlajātā asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena, dhamme kho pana niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi, yadidaṃ madanimmadano ...pe... nirodho nibbānaṃ, saha dhammiyā kho panassa honti iṭṭhā kantā piyā manāpā gihī ceva pabbajitā ca. Ariyakantehi kho pana sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujisseehi viññuppasaṭṭhehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya ‘khīṇanirayomhi, khīṇatiracchānayani, khīṇapettivisaṃyo, khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo, sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi’ ti.

Idaṃ dāssanaṃ.

Tattha (..0147) katamā bhāvanā?

“Yassindriyāni bhāvitāni §, ajjhataṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke. nibbijha imaṃ paraṃca lokaṃ, kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhāvito sadanto” ti.

## Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, dhammapadāni §. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā dhammapadaṃ, abyāpādo dhammapadaṃ, sammāsati dhammapadaṃ, sammāsamādhi dhammapadaṃ, imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri dhammapadāni”ti. Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Tattha katamaṃ dassanañca bhāvanā ca? “Pañca chinde pañca jahe”ti idaṃ dassanaṃ. “Pañca cuttari bhāvaye. Pañca saṅgātigo bhikkhu, oghatiṇṇoti vuccati”-ti ayaṃ bhāvanā. Idaṃ dassanañca bhāvanā ca.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni §. Katamāni tīṇi, anaññātaññassāmītiindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, anaññātaññassāmītiindriyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anabhisametassa dukkhassa ariyasaccassa abhisamayāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anabhisametassa dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ...pe... dukkhanirodhassa ...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa abhisamayāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, anaññātaññassāmītiindriyaṃ”ti. Idaṃ dassanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, aññindriyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aññindriyaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, aññātāvindriyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ (..0148) nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aññātāvindriyaṃ”ti. Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Idaṃ dassanañca bhāvanā ca.

**116.** Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanaṃ?

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā; sacittapariyodāpanaṃ, etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti.

## Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni, yehi bālaṃ bāloti pare sañjānanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Bālo, bhikkhave, duccintitacintī ca hoti, dubbhāsitaḥāsī ca hoti, dukkaṭakammakārī § ca hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānāni, yehi paṇḍitaṃ paṇḍitoti pare sañjānanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, sucintitacintī ca hoti, subhāsitaḥāsī ca hoti, sukatakammakārī ca hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānāni”ti.

Idaṃ sakavacaṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paravacaṇaṃ?

“Pathavīsamo natthi vitthato, ninno pātālasamo na vijjati;  
merusamo natthi unnato, cakkavattisadiso natthi poriso” ti.

Idaṃ paravacaṇaṃ.

“Hotu, devānaminda, subhāsitena jayoti. Hotu, vepacitti subhāsitena jayoti.  
Bhaṇa, vepacitti, gāthan’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gāthaṃ  
abhāsi-

“Bhiyyo (..0149) bālā pabhijjeyyūṃ §, no cassa paṭisedhako.  
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena, dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye” ti.

“Bhāsītāya kho pana, bhikkhave, vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anu-  
diṃsu, devā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo sakkaṃ devā-  
namindaṃ etadavoca ‘bhaṇa, devānaminda, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave,  
sakko devānamindo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Etadeva ahaṃ maññe, bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ;  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ṅatvā, yo sato upasammati” ti.

“Bhāsītāya kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthāya devā anu-  
modiṃsu, asurā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo vepa-  
cittiṃ asurindaṃ etadavoca ‘bhaṇa, vepacitti, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave,  
vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Etadeva titikkhāya, vajjaṃ passāmi vāsava;  
yadā naṃ maññati § bālo, bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati.  
ajjhāruhati dummedho, gova bhiyyo palāyinan” ti.

“Bhāsītāya kho pana, bhikkhave, vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anu-  
diṃsu, devā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho vepacitti asurindo sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ  
etadavoca ‘bhaṇa, devānaminda, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, sakko devāna-  
mindo imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati;  
sadatthaparamā atthā, khantā bhiyyo na vijjati.

“Yo have balavā santo, dubbalassa titikkhati;  
tamāhu paramaṃ khantiṃ, niccaṃ khamati dubbalo.

“Abalaṃ taṃ balaṃ āhu, yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ;  
balassa dhammaguttassa, paṭivattā na vijjati.

“Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati;  
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ.

“Ubhinnaṃ matthaṃ (..0150) carati, attano ca parassa ca;  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ṅatvā, yo sato upasammati.

“Ubhinnaṃ ticicchantaṃ, attano ca parassa ca;

janā maññanti bāloti, ye dhammassa akovidā” ti.

“Bhāsītāsu kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthāsu devā anu-  
modiṃsu, asurā tuṅhī ahesun” ti. Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.

**117.** Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanañca paravacanañca?

Yañca pattaṃ yañca pattaḃbaṃ ubhayameṭaṃ rajānukiṇṇaṃ āturassānusi-  
kkhato. Ye ca sikkhāsārā sīlaṃ vataṃ jīvitaṃ

brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasārā, ayameko anto. Ye ca evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi kāmesu doso”ti, ayaṃ dutiyo anto. Icete ubho antā kaṭasivaḍḍhanā kaṭasiyo diṭṭhiṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ete ubho ante anabhiññāya oliyanti eke atidhāvanti eketi. Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.

Ye ca kho te ubho ante abhiññāya tatra ca na ahesuṃ, tena ca amaññiṃsu, vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāyāti. Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ. Ayaṃ udāno sakavacanañca paravacanañca.

Rājā pasenadi § kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- idha mayhaṃ, bhante, raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “kesaṃ nu kho piyo attā, kesaṃ appiyo attā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi “ye ca kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti, tesam appiyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ‘piyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi appiyo appiyassa kareyya, taṃ te attanāva attano karonti, tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, tesam piyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ‘appiyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya (..0151). Taṃ te attanāva attano karonti. Tasmā tesam piyo attā”ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja, ye hi keci, mahārāja, kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ‘piyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi, mahārāja, appiyo appiyassa kareyya, taṃ te attanāva attano karonti, tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, tesam piyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ‘appiyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi, mahārāja, piyo piyassa kareyya, taṃ te attanāva attano karonti, tasmā tesam piyo attāti. Idamavoca bhagavā ...pe... satthā-

“Attānañce piyaṃ jaññā, na naṃ pāpena saṃyuje;

na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti, sukhaṃ dukkaṭakārinā.

“Antakenādhīpanassa §, jahato mānusaṃ bhavaṃ.

kiṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti, kiñca ādāya gacchati;

kiñcassa anugaṃ hoti, chāyāva anapāyinī.

“Ubho puññañca pāpañca, yaṃ macco kurute idha;

Taṃhi tassa sakaṃ hoti, taṃva ādāya gacchati;

taṃvassa anugaṃ hoti, chāyāva anapāyinī.

“Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ, nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ;

puññāni paralokasmiṃ, patitṭhā honti pāṇinan”ti.

Idaṃ suttaṃ paravacanaṃ. Anugīti sakavacanaṃ. Idaṃ sakavacanañca paravacanañca.

**118.** Tattha katamaṃ visajjanīyaṃ?

Pañhe pucchite idaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, idaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, idaṃ pahātabbaṃ, idaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, idaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, ime dhammā evaṃgahitā idaṃ phalaṃ

nibbattayanti. Tesam (..0152) evaṃgahitānaṃ ayamatto itī idam visajjanīyaṃ. “Uḷāro buddho bhagavā”ti buddha-uḷārataṃ dhammasvākkhātataṃ saṅghasuppa-ṭṭipattiṅca ekamseneva niddise. “Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”ti “sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā”ti “sabbe dhammā anattā”ti ekamseneva niddise. Yaṃ vā panaññampi evaṃ jātiyaṃ. Idam visajjanīyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ avisajjanīyaṃ?

“Ākaṅkhato te naradammasārathi Ṣ, devā manussā manasā vicintitaṃ. sabbe na jaññā kasiṇāpi pāṇino, santaṃ samādhiṃ araṇaṃ nisevato; kintaṃ bhagavā ākaṅkhati”ti.

Idam avisajjanīyaṃ.

Ettako bhagavā silakkhandhe samādhikkhandhe paññākkhandhe vimutti-  
kkhandhe vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe iriyāyaṃ pabhāve hitesitāyaṃ karu-  
ṇāyaṃ iddhiyanti. Idam avisajjanīyaṃ.

“Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa loke uppādā tiṇṇaṃ  
ratanānaṃ uppādo buddharatanassa dhammaratanassa saṅgharatanassa”. Kiṃ  
pamāṇāni tiṇi ratanāni? Idam avisajjanīyaṃ.

Buddhavisayo avisajjanīyo. Puggalaparoparaññutā avisajjanīyā. “Pubbā,  
bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojanānaṃ  
sakiṃ nirayaṃ sakiṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ sakiṃ pettivisayaṃ sakiṃ asurayoṇiṃ  
sakiṃ deve sakiṃ manusse sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ”. Katamā pubbā koṭiṭi avisa-  
jjanīyaṃ. Na paññāyatīti sāvakānaṃ ñāṇavekallena. Duvidhā buddhānaṃ bhaga-  
vantānaṃ desanā attūpanāyikā ca parūpanāyikā ca. Na paññāyatīti parūpanāyikā.  
Natthi buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ avijānanāti Ṣ attūpanāyikā. Yathā bhagavā  
kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ evamāha-

“Seyyathāpi (..0153), bhikkhu, vīsaticchāriko kosalako tilavāho ...pe... na tveva  
eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu, vīsati abbudā nirayā, evameko nirabbudo  
nirayo Ṣ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evameko ababo nirayo.  
Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ababā nirayā, evameko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathāpi,  
bhikkhu, vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evameko ahaho nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati  
ahahā nirayā, evameko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati kumudā nirayā,  
evameko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, eva-  
meko uppalako nirayo Ṣ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati uppalakā nirayā, evameko  
puṇḍarīko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati puṇḍarīkā nirayā, evameko padumo  
nirayo. Padume pana, bhikkhu, niraye kokālikaṃ bhikkhu upapanno sārīputtamogga-  
llānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā”ti. Yaṃ vā pana kiñci bhagavā āha “ayaṃ appameyyo  
asaṅkhyeyo”ti. Sabbaṃ taṃ avisajjanīyaṃ. Idam avisajjanīyaṃ.

**119.** Tattha katamaṃ visajjanīyaṅca avisajjanīyaṅca, yadā so upako ājivako  
bhagavantaṃ āha “kuhiṃ, āvuso gotama, gamissasī”ti. Bhagavā āha-

“Bārāṇasiṃ gamissāmi, ahaṃ taṃ amatadundubhiṃ;  
dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ, loke appaṭivattiyaṃ”ti.

Upako ājīvako āha “jino’ti kho āvuso, bho gotama, paṭijānāsī”ti. Bhagavā āha-  
“Mādisā ve jinā § honti, ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ.  
jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmāhaṃ upakā jino”ti.

Kathaṃ jino kena jinoti visajjanīyaṃ. Katamo jinoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Katamo āsava-  
kkhaya, rāgakkhaya dosakkhaya mohakkhayoti visajjanīyaṃ. Kittako āsavakkha-  
yoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Idaṃ visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca.

Atthi (..0154) tathāgatoti visajjanīyaṃ. Atthi rūpanti visajjanīyaṃ. Rūpaṃ tathā-  
gatoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Rūpavā tathāgatoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Rūpe tathāgatoti avisajja-  
nīyaṃ. Tathāgate rūpanti avisajjanīyaṃ. Evaṃ atthi vedanā ...pe... saññā ...pe...  
saṅkhārā ...pe... atthi viññāṇanti visajjanīyaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ tathāgatoti avisajjanīyaṃ.  
Viññāṇavā tathāgatoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Viññāṇe tathāgatoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Tathā-  
gate viññāṇanti avisajjanīyaṃ. Aññatra rūpena tathāgatoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Aññatra  
vedanāya ...pe... saññāya ...pe... saṅkhārehi ...pe... viññāṇena tathāgatoti avisa-  
jjanīyaṃ. Ayaṃ so tathāgato arūpako ...pe... avedanako ...pe... asaññako ...pe...  
asaṅkhārako ...pe... aviññāṇakoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Idaṃ visajjanīyañca avisajjanī-  
yañca.

Passati bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte  
cavamāne upapajjamāne evaṃ sabbaṃ ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānā-  
tīti visajjanīyaṃ. Katame sattā, katamo tathāgatoti avisajjanīyaṃ. Idaṃ visajjanī-  
yañca avisajjanīyañca.

Atthi tathāgatoti visajjanīyaṃ. Atthi tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti avisajjanīyaṃ.  
Idaṃ visajjanīyañca avisajjanīyañca.

**120.** Tattha katamaṃ kammaṃ?

“Antakenādhīpanna, jahato mānusaṃ bhavaṃ;  
kiṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti, kiñca ādāya gacchati;  
kiñcassa anugaṃ hoti, chāyāva anapāyini.

“Ubho puññañca pāpañca, yaṃ macco kurute idha;  
tañhi tassa sakaṃ hoti, taṃva § ādāya gacchati.  
taṃvassa anugaṃ hoti, chāyāva anapāyini”ti.

Idaṃ kammaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bālaṃ piṭhasamārūḷhaṃ vā mañcasamārūḷhaṃ vā  
chamāyaṃ § vā semānaṃ yānissa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni katāni kāyena  
duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye ola-  
mbanti ajjholambanti (..0155) abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahataṃ  
pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyanhasamayaṃ pathaviyaṃ olambanti ajjholambanti  
abhippalambanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bālaṃ piṭhasamārūḷhaṃ vā mañcasa-  
mārūḷhaṃ vā chamāyaṃ vā semānaṃ yānissa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni katāni  
kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye  
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti  
‘akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ kusalaṃ, akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Kataṃ pāpaṃ,

katam luddam, katam kibbisam, yavatā bho akatakalyāṇānam akatakusalānam  
akatabhīruttāṇānam katapāpānam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati, tam gatim  
pecca gacchāmi'ti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpa-  
jjati'ti.



vā chamāyaṃ vā semānaṃ yānissa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahataṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyanhasamayaṃ pathaviyaṃ olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamārūḷhaṃ vā mañcasamārūḷhaṃ vā chamāyaṃ vā semānaṃ yānissa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni, tānissa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa ‘evaṃ hoti akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ, akataṃ luddaṃ, akataṃ kibbisaṃ. Kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ, kataṃ kusalaṃ, kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, yāvatā bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi’ti, so na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati, ‘kataṃ me puññaṃ, akataṃ pāpaṃ, yā bhavissati gati akatapāpassa akataluddassa akatakibbisassa katapuññaṃ katakusalassa katabhīruttāṇassa, taṃ pecca bhava gatiṃ paccanubhavissāmi’ti vippaṭisāro na jāyati. Avippaṭisārino kho, bhikkhave, itthiyā vā purisassa vā gihino vā pabbajitassa vā bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyaṃ vadāmi’ti. Idaṃ kammaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni (..0156), bhikkhave, duccharitāni. Katamāni tīṇi, kāyaduccharitaṃ vacīducaritaṃ manoduccharitaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi duccharitāni. Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, sucaritāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi sucaritāni. Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tattha katamo vipāko?

“Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo, bhikkhave, paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya. Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā. Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati aniṭṭharūpaṃyeva passati, no iṭṭharūpaṃ. Akantarūpaṃyeva passati, no kantarūpaṃ. Amanāparūpaṃyeva passati, no manāparūpaṃ.

Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti ...pe... ghānena ...pe... jivhāya ...pe... kāyena ...pe... yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti aniṭṭhadhammaṃyeva vijānāti, no iṭṭhadhammaṃ. Akantadhammaṃyeva vijānāti, no kantadhammaṃ. Amanāpadhammaṃyeva vijānāti, no manāpadhammaṃ. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo, bhikkhave, paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā. Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati iṭṭharūpaṃyeva passati, no aniṭṭharūpaṃ. Kantarūpaṃyeva passati, no akantarūpaṃ. Manāparūpaṃyeva passati, no amanāparūpaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti ...pe... ghānena ...pe... jivhāya ...pe... kāyena ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti iṭṭhadhammaṃyeva vijānāti, no aniṭṭhadhammaṃ. Kantadhammaṃyeva vijānāti, no akantadhammaṃ. Manāpadhammaṃyeva vijānāti, no amanāpadhammaṃ. Lābhā vo, bhikkhave, suladdhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, khaṇo vo, bhikkhave, paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyā”ti. Ayaṃ vipāko.

“Saṭṭhivassasahassāni, paripuṇṇāni sabbaso;

niraye paccamānānaṃ §, kadā anto bhavissati.

“Natthi anto kuto anto, na anto paṭidissati §.

tadā hi pakataṃ pāpaṃ, tuyhaṃ mayhañca mārisā”ti.

Ayaṃ vipāko.

**121.** Tattha (..0157) katamaṃ kammañca vipāko ca?

“Adhammacārī hi naro pamatto, yahiṃ yahiṃ gacchati duggatiṃ yo;  
so naṃ adhammo carito hanāti, sayaṃ gahito yathā kaṇhasappo.

“Na hi § dhammo adhammo ca, ubho samavipākino;  
adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin”ti.

Idaṃ kammañca vipāko ca.

“Mā, bhikkhave, puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhassetaṃ, bhikkhave, adhivacanaṃ  
iṭṭhassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa yadidaṃ puññāni. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ,  
bhikkhave, dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ iṭṭhaṃ § kantaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ  
vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭaviva-  
ṭṭakappe na imaṃ § lokaṃ punarāgamāsiṃ. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudāhaṃ, bhikkhave,  
kappe ābhassarūpago homi. Vivaṭṭamāne kappe suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapa-  
jjāmi. Tatra sudāhaṃ §, bhikkhave, brahmā homi mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhi-  
bhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave,  
sakko ahoṣiṃ devānamindo, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ cakkavattī §  
dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasa-  
mannāgato, ko pana vādo padesarajjassa? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etada-  
hosi ‘kissa nu kho me idaṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ, kissa kammaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ  
etarahi evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etada-  
hosi ‘tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammaṃ vipāko.  
Yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo’ti. Seyyathidaṃ, dānassa  
damassa saṃyamassā”ti. Tattha yañca dānaṃ yo ca damo yo ca saṃyamo, idaṃ  
kammaṃ. Yo tappaccayā vipāko paccanubhūto, ayaṃ vipāko. Tathā cūḷakamma-  
vibhaṅgo vattabbo.

Yaṃ (..0158) subhassa māṇavassa todeyyaputtassa desitaṃ. Tattha ye  
dhammā appāyukadīghāyukatāya saṃvattanti bahvābādha-appābādhatāya appe-  
sakkhamahesakkhatāya dubbaṇṇasuvaṇṇatāya nīcakulika-uccakulikatāya appa-  
bhogamahābhogātāya duppaññapaññavantatāya ca saṃvattanti, idaṃ kammaṃ.  
Yā tattha appāyukadīghāyukatā ...pe... duppaññapaññavantatā, ayaṃ vipāko.  
Idaṃ kammañca vipāko ca.

**122.** Tattha katamaṃ kusalaṃ?

“Vācānurakkhī manasā susaṃvuto, kāyena ca nākusalaṃ kayirā §.

ete tayo kammaṃ pathe visodhaye, ārādhaye maggamisippaveditaṃ”ti.

Idaṃ kusalaṃ.

“Yassa kāyena vācāya, manasā natthi dukkaṭaṃ;  
saṃvutaṃ tīhi ṭhānehi, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ” ti.

Idaṃ kusalaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kusalamūlāni. Idaṃ kusalaṃ. “Vijjā, bhikkhave Ṣ, pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anudeva Ṣ hirī ottappañcā” ti. Idaṃ kusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ akusalaṃ?

“Yassa accanta dussīlyaṃ, māluvā sālamivotthataṃ;  
karoti so tathattānaṃ, yathā naṃ icchatī diso” ti.

Idaṃ akusalaṃ.

“Attanā hi kataṃ pāpaṃ, attajaṃ attasambhavaṃ;  
abhimatthati Ṣ dummedhaṃ, vajiraṃvasmamayaṃ maṇin” ti.

Idaṃ akusalaṃ.

“Dasa (..0159) kamma pathe niseviya, akusalākusalehi vivajjitā;  
garahā ca bhavanti devate, bālamatī nirayesu paccare” ti.

Idaṃ akusalaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, akusalamūlāni Ṣ, katamāni tīṇi? Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi akusalamūlāni”. Idaṃ akusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kusalañca akusalañca?

“Yādisaṃ Ṣ vapate bījaṃ, tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ;  
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ, pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ” ti.

Tattha yaṃ āha “kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ” ti, idaṃ kusalaṃ. Yaṃ āha “pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ” ti, idaṃ akusalaṃ. Idaṃ kusalañca akusalañca.

“Subhena kammaṃ vajanti suggatiṃ, apāyabhūmiṃ asubhena kammunā;  
khayā ca kammaṃ vimuttacetaso, nibbanti te jotirivindhanakkhayā”.

Tattha yaṃ āha “subhena kammaṃ vajanti suggatin” ti, idaṃ kusalaṃ. Yaṃ āha “apāyabhūmiṃ asubhena kammunā” ti, idaṃ akusalaṃ. Idaṃ kusalañca akusalañca.

**123.** Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ?

“Yathāpi bhamaro pupphaṃ, vaṇṇagandhamahēṭhayaṃ Ṣ.

paleti § rasamādāya, evaṃ gāme munī care”ti.

Idaṃ anuññātaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni (..0160), bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi, idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo. Āraddhavīriyo kho pana hoti thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya sacchikiriyāya. Paññavā kho pana hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkha-kkhaḥayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi karaṇīyāni”ti. Idaṃ anuññātaṃ.

“Dasayime §, bhikkhave, dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa? ‘Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato’ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā ...pe... ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā”ti. Idaṃ anuññātaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi karaṇīyāni”ti. Idaṃ anuññātaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ?

“Natthi puttamaṃ pemaṃ, natthi gosamitaṃ § dhanam.  
natthi sūriyasamā § ābhā, samuddaparamā sarā”ti.

Bhagavā āha-

“Natthi attasamaṃ pemaṃ, natthi dhaññasamaṃ dhanam;  
natthi paññāsamā ābhā, vuṭṭhiveparamā sarā”ti.

Ettha yaṃ purimakam, idaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave-ṛ akaraṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi akaraṇīyāni”ti. Idaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ.

**124.** Tattha (..0161) katamaṃ anuññātañca paṭikkhitañca?

“Kiṃsūdhā bhītā janatā anekā, maggo canekāyatano pavutto §.  
pucchāmi taṃ gotama bhūripañña, kismiṃ ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāyeti.

“Vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya sammā, kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno;  
bahvannapānaṃ gharamāvasanto, saddho mudū saṃvibhāgī vadaññū;  
etesu dhammesu ṭhito catūsu, dhamme ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye”ti.

Tattha yaṃ āha “vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya sammā”ti, idaṃ anuññātaṃ.  
“Kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno”ti, idaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ. “Bahvannapānaṃ gharamāvasanto, saddho mudū saṃvibhāgī vadaññū. Etesu dhammesu ṭhito catūsu, dhamme ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye”ti, idaṃ anuññātaṃ. Idaṃ anuññātañca paṭikkhitañca.

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇam, kusalassa upasampadā;  
sacittapariyodāpanam, etaṃ buddhānasāsanam”.

Tattha yaṃ āha “sabbapāpassa akaraṇam”ti, idaṃ paṭikkhitaṃ, yaṃ āha “kusalassa upasampadā”ti, idaṃ anuññātaṃ. Idaṃ anuññātañca paṭikkhitañca.

“Kāyasamācārampāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Vacīsamācārampāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Manosamācārampāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi ...pe... pariyesanampāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”.

“Kāyasamācārampāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Yathārūpañca kho kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāyasamācāraṃ (..0161) “imaṃ § kho me kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. “Kāyasamācārampāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti iti yaṃ

taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. “Vacīsamācāraṃ ...pe... “pariyesana-mpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Yathārūpañca kho pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpā pariyesanaṃ na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ “imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, evarūpā pariyesanaṃ sevitabbā. “Pariyesanampāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ āha “sevitabbampī”ti, idaṃ anuññātaṃ. Yaṃ āha “na sevitabbampī”ti, idaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ. Idaṃ anuññātañca paṭikkhittañca.

**170.** Tattha katamo thavo?

“Maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko § seṭṭho, saccānaṃ caturo padā;  
virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṃ, dvipadānañca cakkhumā”ti.

Ayaṃ thavo.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesamā aggamakkhāyati seṭṭhamakkhāyati pavaramakkhāyati, yadidaṃ arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ § paṇṇattisaṅkhatānaṃ vā asaṅkhatānaṃ vā, virāgo tesamā dhammānaṃ aggamakkhāyati seṭṭhamakkhāyati pavaramakkhāyati, yadidaṃ madanimmadano ...pe... nirodho nibbānaṃ. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, saṅghānaṃ paṇṇatti gaṇānaṃ paṇṇatti mahājanasannipātānaṃ paṇṇatti, tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesamā aggamakkhāyati seṭṭhamakkhāyati pavaramakkhāyati, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā ...pe... puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

“Sabbalokuttaro (..0163) satthā, dhammo ca kusalakkhato §  
gaṇo ca narasīhassa, tāni tīṇi vississare.

“Samaṇapadumasañcayo gaṇo, dhammavaro ca vidūnaṃ sakkato;  
naravaradamako ca cakkhumā, tāni tīṇi lokassa uttari.

“Satthā ca appaṭisamo, dhammo ca sabbo nirupadāho;  
ariyo ca gaṇavaro, tāni khalu vississare tīṇi.

“Saccaṇāmo jino khemo sabbābhibhū, saccadhammo natthañño tassa uttari;

ariyasaṅgho niccaṃ viññūnaṃ pūjito, tāni tīṇi lokassa uttari.

“Ekāyanaṃ jātikhayantadassī, maggaṃ pajānāti hitānukampī;  
etena maggena tariṃsu pubbe, tarissanti ye ca § taranti oghaṃ.

“Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussaseṭṭhaṃ;  
sattā namassanti visuddhipekkhā”ti.

Ayaṃ thavoti.

Tattha lokiyaṃ suttaṃ dvīhi suttehi niddisitabbaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyena ca vāsanābhāgiyena ca. Lokuttaraṃpi suttaṃ tīhi suttehi niddisitabbaṃ dassanabhāgiyena ca bhāvanābhāgiyena ca asekkhabhāgiyena ca. Lokiyañca lokuttarañca. Yasmiṃ sutte yaṃ yaṃ padaṃ dissati saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ vā vāsanābhāgiyaṃ vā, tena tena lokiyanti niddisitabbaṃ, dassanabhāgiyaṃ vā bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ vā asekkhabhāgiyaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ padaṃ dissati tena tena lokuttaranti niddisitabbaṃ.

Vāsanābhāgiyaṃ (..0164) suttaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyassa suttassa nigghātāya, dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ vāsanābhāgiyassa suttassa nigghātāya, bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ dassanabhāgiyassa suttassa paṭinissaggāya, asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyassa suttassa paṭinissaggāya, asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ.

Lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ chabbīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ, te tīhi suttehi samanvesitabbā dassanabhāgiyena bhāvanābhāgiyena asekkhabhāgiyena cāti.

Tattha dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ pañcahi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ ekabījīnā kolaṃkolena sattakkhattuparamena saddhānusārinā dhammānusārinā cāti, dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ imehi pañcahi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ. Bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ dvādasahi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipannena, sakadāgāminā, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipannena, anāgāminā, antarā parinibbāyinā, upahacca parinibbāyinā, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyinā, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyinā, uddhaṃsotena akaniṭṭhagāminā, saddhāvimuttana, diṭṭhippattana, kāyasakkhinā cāti, bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ imehi dvādasahi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ. Asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ navahi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ saddhāvimuttana, paññāvimuttana, suññatavimuttana, animittavimuttana, appaṇihitavimuttana, ubhatobhāgavimuttana samasīsinā paccekabuddhasammāsambuddehi cāti, asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ imehi navahi puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ imehi chabbīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ.

Lokiyaṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ ekūnavīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ. Te caritehi niddiṭṭhā samanvesitabbā keci rāgacaritā, keci dosacaritā, keci mohacaritā, keci rāgacaritā ca dosacaritā ca, keci rāgacaritā ca mohacaritā ca, keci dosacaritā ca mohacaritā ca, keci rāgacaritā ca dosacaritā ca mohacaritā ca, rāgamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito, rāgamukhe ṭhito dosacarito, rāgamukhe ṭhito mohacarito, rāgamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito ca dosacarito ca mohacarito ca, dosamukhe ṭhito dosacarito, dosamukhe ṭhito mohacarito, dosamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito, dosamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito ca dosacarito (..0165) ca mohacarito ca, mohamukhe ṭhito mohacarito, mohamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito mohamukhe ṭhito dosacarito, mohamukhe ṭhito rāgacarito ca dosacarito ca mohacarito cāti, lokiyaṃ suttaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ imehi ekūnavīsatiyā puggalehi niddisitabbaṃ.

Vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ sīlavantehi niddisitabbaṃ, te sīlavanto pañca puggalā pakatisīlaṃ samādānasīlaṃ cittappasādo

samatho vipassanā cāti, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ imehi pañcahi puggalehi niddisitaṃ.

Lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ dhammādhīṭṭhānaṃ tīhi suttehi niddisitaṃ dassanabhāgiyena bhāvanābhāgiyena asekhabhāgiyena ca.

Lokiyañca lokuttarañca sattādhīṭṭhānañca dhammādhīṭṭhānañca ubhayena niddisitaṃ, ñāṇaṃ paññāya niddisitaṃ paññindriyena paññābalena adhipaññāsikkhāya dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgena sammādiṭṭhiyā tīraṇāya santīraṇāya dhamme ñāṇena anvaye ñāṇena khaye ñāṇena anuppāde ñāṇena anaññātāññasāmīndriyena aññindriyena aññātāvindriyena cakkhunā vijjāya buddhiyā bhūriyā medhāya, yaṃ yaṃ vā pana labbhati, tena tena paññādhivacanena niddisitaṃ.

Ñeyyaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannehi ajjhattikabāhirehi hīnappaṇītehi dūrasanti kehi saṅkhatāsaṅkhatēhi kusalākusalābyākatehi saṅkhepato vā chahi ārammaṇehi niddisitaṃ. Ñāṇaṃca ñeyyañca tadubhayena niddisitaṃ, paññāpi ārammaṇabhūtā ñeyyaṃ, yaṃ kiñci ārammaṇabhūtaṃ ajjhattikaṃ vā bāhiraṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ saṅkhatena asaṅkhatena ca niddisitaṃ.

Dassanaṃ bhāvanā § sakavacanaṃ paravacanaṃ visajjanīyaṃ avisajjanīyaṃ kammaṃ vipākoti sabbattha tadubhayaṃ sutte yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ, tathā upadhārayitvā labbhamānato niddisitaṃ, yaṃ vā pana kiñci bhagavā aññataravacanaṃ bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ yathāniddiṭṭhaṃ dhārayitaṃ.

Duvidho hetu yañca kammaṃ ye ca kilesā, samudayo kilesā. Tattha kilesā saṃkilesabhāgiyena suttena niddisitaṃ. Samudayo saṃkilesabhāgiyena (.0166) ca vāsanābhāgiyena ca suttena niddisitaṃ. Tattha kusalaṃ catūhi suttehi niddisitaṃ vāsanābhāgiyena dassanabhāgiyena bhāvanābhāgiyena asekhabhāgiyena ca. Akusalaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyena suttena niddisitaṃ. Kusalañca akusalañca tadubhayena § niddisitaṃ. Anuññātaṃ bhagavato anuññātāya niddisitaṃ, taṃ pañcavidhaṃ saṃvaro pahānaṃ bhāvanā sacchikiriyā kappiyānulomoti, yaṃ dissati tāsū tāsū bhūmīsu, taṃ kappiyānulomena niddisitaṃ. Paṭikkhitaṃ bhagavatā paṭikkhittakāraṇena niddisitaṃ. Anuññātañca paṭikkhittañca tadubhayena niddisitaṃ. Thavo pasamsāya niddisitaṃ. So pañcavidhena veditaṃ bhagavato dhammassa ariyasaṅghassa ariyadhammaṃ sikkhāya lokiyaguṇasampattiyāti. Evaṃ thavo pañcavidhena niddisitaṃ.

Indriyabhūmi navahi padehi niddisitaṃ, kilesabhūmi navahi padehi niddisitaṃ, evametāni aṭṭhārasa padāni honti nava padāni kusalāni nava padāni akusalāni, tathāhi vuttaṃ “aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbā, sāsanappaṭṭhāne”ti. Tenāha āyasmā mahākaccāyano-

“Navahi ca padehi kusalā, navahi ca yujjanti akusalappakkhā; ete khalu mūlapadā, bhavanti aṭṭhārasa padāni”ti.

Niyuttaṃ sāsanappaṭṭhānaṃ.

Ettāvatā samattā netti yā āyasmatā mahākaccāyanena bhāsitaṃ bhagavatā anu-



moditā mūlasaṅgītiyaṃ saṅgītāti.

Nettipakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.